Digitized by Google

600084694.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ATTIC PRIMER.

ARRANGED FOR THE USE OF BEGINNERS.

BY

J. WRIGHT, M.A.

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

Late Head Master of Sutton Coldfield School.

London:

MACMILLAN AND CO.

1874.

304. g. 28.

Digitized by Google

[*The Right of Translation and Reproduction is reserved.*]

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

In the following pages I have prepared a Greek Grammar for beginners.

But, as it is the common, and I think a wise practice, for boys to begin Greek with the Attic dialect, I hvae confined myself to this dialect in the present volume, which I have therefore called the Attic Primer.

It is arranged, with some slight modifications, according to the method of Professor Curtius, to whom we are indebted for the power of teaching Greek from the first, no longer as a medley of words, but as a Science.

I have added a few Examples for Practice, which may be had, as will probably be found more convenient, in a separate sheet.

St. Leonard-on-Sea,
1873.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

Introduction.

Paragraph.		Page. Text.	Types.
2.	Alphabet	3	65
4.	Mutes ranged in Classes. *Like* Sounds	4	—
6.	Changes in Letters	4	—
7.	Soft Vowels before Hard	4	—
8.	Hard Vowels before Soft—Diphthongs	4	—
9.	Soft Vowels before Soft	4	—
10.	Hard Vowels before Hard—Contraction	5	—
12.	Diaeresis—Elision	5	—
15.	Liquids—Metathesis	6	—
16.	Assimilation—Dissimilation	6	—
17.	Consonants before σ	6	—
17.	„ „ Dentals	6	—
17.	„ „ μ	6	—
17.	Elision of σ—Ecthlipsis—Syncope	7	—
18.	Organic Lengthening	7	—
19.	Long α	7	—
20.	Compensation	7	—
21.	Change in vowels to express difference of meaning	8	—
22.	Letters allowable at the end of words	8	—
23.	Breathings	8	—
24.	Accents	8	—

Chap. I.—Nouns.

1.	Cases—Numbers	11	—
4.	Stem—Affixes or Case-endings	11	—
7.	Type-nouns for all Declensions	12	—
8.	Laws of the Neuter Gender	12	—
10.	Character—Causes of Change in Declining nouns.	12	—
11.	First, or α, Declension	13	66
15.	Second, or ο, Declension	15	67

Digitized by Google

Paragraph.		Page. Text.	Types.
19.	Article	16	68
20.	Third Declension	17	—
21.	III. A, or Consonant Class	17	68
23.	Changes owing to the combination of Consonant Case-endings with Consonant Characters	18	—
23.	Vocative and Accusative Singular	19	—
24.	III. B, or Semi-Consonant Class	20	69
26.	Changes owing to the combination of Vowel Case-endings with Semi-Consonant, or Semi-Vowel, Characters : ι, υ, αυ, ου, ευ, ω	21	—
31.	III. C, or Elided Class	22	71
32.	Changes owing to the Elision of σ, τ, ν	23	—
35.	Variant Nouns	24	71
	Chap. II.—Adjectives.		
1.	Genders of Adjectives	26	—
3.	Adjectives divided into Classes according to their number of Terminations denoting Gender, and ranged in each Class by their Character, like Nouns	26	—
6.	Class I., or Adjectives with Three Terminations	27	—
7.	Stems ending in ο, ν, ντ, υ	27	72
11.	Participial stems in ντ, τ	28	74
13.	Class II., or Adjectives with Two Terminations	29	—
14.	Stems ending in ο, τ, δ, ν, ι, υ, σ	30	75
19.	Class III., or Adjectives with One Termination	31	76
	Stems ending almost entirely in Mutes	31	76
20.	Variant Adjectives	31	77
21.	Comparison of Adjectives	31	—
	By adding τερο and τατο to the Stem	—	78
	Variants	—	79
	By adding ιον and ιστο to the Stem	—	80
	Variants and Defectives	—	81
22.	Adverbs	32	81
23.	Numerals	—	82
24.	Pronouns	33	84
24.	Pronominal Adjectives	—	85
24.	Relative, &c.	—	86
24.	Correlatives	—	87
25.	Prepositions	34	—
	Chap. III.—Verbs.		
1.	Persons, &c.	35	—
2.	Stem and Affixes	35	—

Digitized by Google

Paragraph.		Page. Text.	Types.
3.	Personal Affixes in the Indicative	36	—
16.	„ „ how changed	42	—
6.	„ „ in the other Moods	37	—
5.	Verbs in ω, and Verbs in μι	37	—
11.	Prefixes—Augment	38	—
12.	Reduplication	39	—
14.	Tense Affixes	41	88
15.	Type-Verb, παυ 'check'	42	90
18.	Soft Vowel and Diphthong Stems	43	—
19.	Hard Vowel Stems—Contracted Verbs	44	95
20.	Guttural Stems	44	—
21.	Labial Stems	45	—
22.	Dental Stems	46	—
29.	Liquid Stems	49	—
24.	Three Causes of Variation in Verbs	46	—
25.	Double Formation of Tenses	47	—
26.	Formation of Strong Tenses	47	101
27.	Change in Present Stems	48	—
28.	More Stems than One	49	—
	Verbs divided accordingly into Nine Classes :—		
31.	I. or Unchanged Stems	52	102
32.	II. or Lengthened Stems	52	102
33.	III. or τ Stems	53	102
34.	IV. or ι Stems	53	102
35.	V. or Reduplicated Stems	54	104
36.	VI. or ν Stems	55	104
37.	VII. or σκ Stems	55	106
38.	VIII. or ε Stems	56	106
39.	IX. or Mixed Stems	56	110
40.	Variants in the Nine Classes	57	112
41.	Verbs in μι	58	114
42.	Type Stems, στα, θε, δο, δεικ	58	116
53.	A few Common Verbs in μι, ranged in Classes	62	126
54.	A few Conjugated—ἐς, ἰ, ἑ	62	128
58.	Verbs with Second Aorist only of the μι formation	63	129
59.	„ „ Perfect „ „ „	63	129
59.	„ οἶδα	63	130
60.	Verbal Adjectives	64	—

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

Page.	Par.				
7	18	*for*	λυ 'love'	*read*	λυ 'loose.'
9	25 *d*	,,	perispomenon	,,	properispomenon.
20	26 *b*	,,	With *a*	,,	With *υ*.
28	9 *c*	,,	vowels	,,	consonants.
40	12 *h*	,,	separate	,,	separable.
43	16	,,	Aor. Pass.	,,	Aor. Mid.
46	22 *a*	,,	*ἀυτ-σω*	,,	*ἀυυτ-σω*.
48	26	,,	*ἐ-πρᾰ̆-πην*	,,	*ἐ-τρᾰ̆-πην*.
57	40 *b*	,,	*πνυ* 'flow'	,,	*πνυ* 'blow.'
64	60	,,	house	,,	honour.
66	II. 3	,,	*γλωσσα*	,,	*γλωσσᾰ̆*.
67	III. 5	,,	*ὀστῳ*	,,	*ὀστῷ*.
73	IX. 5	,,	A. Ś. *μέλαν*	,,	A. Ś. *μέλανα*.
,,	,,	,,	A. P. *μέλαιναι*	,,	A. P. *μελαίνας*.
80	XV. II.	,,	Add *το*	,,	Add *ῖον*.
103	XXXI. I.	,,	Perfect	,,	2 Perfect.
108	VIII. 14	,,	*νέμα*	,,	*νέμω*.
110	VIII. 26	,,	*εὐρ, εὐρε*	,,	*εὑρ, εὑρε*.
,,	I. 9	,,	*τρεφ*	,,	*θρεφ*.
126	VI. 26	,,	*οὐ* and *ὀμο*	,,	*ὀμ* and *ὀμο*.
130	end	,,	——	,,	*ῆσαν*.

EXAMPLES.

Page 4 line 5 *for* *μέλι* *read* *μέλιτ*.
,, 7 ,, 3 ,, *τρεφ* ,, *θρεφ*.
,, 7 ,, 17 ,, *κεαρ* ,, *κερα*.

Digitized by Google

ATTIC PRIMER.

Digitized by Google

Paragraphs marked with an asterisk may be omitted at the first reading.

The References marked T. are to the Fourth Chapter, consisting of Types.

The Introduction is not to be read all through by the beginner at first.

Digitized by Google

ATTIC PRIMER.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The Attic is that dialect of the Greek Language which was spoken at Athens from about the sixth to the third century before Christ. It is the dialect therefore of most of the famous Greek writers. Some slight differences will be pointed out between an early Attic, used by the historian Thucydides and the three tragic poets, Æschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides; and a late Attic, in which Xenophon wrote, and Demosthenes spoke.

2. The Attic dialect has 24 Letters; namely, 7 Vowels and 17 Consonants,

3. The 7 Vowels are :—

The 3 Hard vowels	α ε ο
The 2 Long vowels, also hard	η ω
The 2 Soft vowels, or Semi-consonants	ι υ

4. The Consonants are :—

The 12 Mutes, 4 Liquids, and 1 Sibilant.

The Mutes may be divided into three Classes by considering the part of the mouth where they are produced: namely, Gutturals or throat-sounds, Labials or lip-sounds, and Dentals or tooth-sounds.* In each of these Classes there are four letters: a Sharp

* This order, though physically incorrect, is grammatically convenient.

Digitized by Google

(Lat. *tenuis*), a Flat (Lat. *media*), an Aspirate, and a Compound with *s*. The Sharps, κ, π, τ, rank first in each Class; so that the Classes are sometimes called from them K sounds, P sounds, and T sounds. The Mutes then may be ranged thus :—

	Sharp.	Flat.	Aspirate.	Compound with *s*.
Four Gutturals	κ	γ	χ	ξ
Four Labials	π	β	φ	ψ
Four Dentals	τ	δ	θ	ζ

The sounds holding the same rank in each Class are said to be *like* each other. Thus the three Sharps are like each other, but are unlike the Flats and Aspirates, and so on.

5. The Liquids are λ, μ, ν, ρ. Of these μ is a Labial; λ, ν, ρ are Dentals. The Sibilant is σ or ς, a sharp Dental.

6. When Vowels and Consonants stand together in a word, there is seldom any change in either. But when Vowels stand by Vowels, or Consonants by Consonants, several changes may take place, of which the following are the most important.

7. Soft vowels before Hard commonly remain unchanged; as φιλία 'friendship,' λῦε 'loose.'

8. The three Hard vowels before Soft combine with them to form double sounds, called Diphthongs. There are thus six Diphthongs Proper, not counting those formed by the Long vowels. These are :—

αι from α and ι, as in	Φαῖδρος (Lat. *ae*)	pronounced as in	'aisle.'
ει	ε	ι	Νεῖλος (Lat. *ī*)	'height.'
οι	ο	ι	Φοῖβος (Lat. *oe*)	'boil.'
αυ	α	υ	Αὖλις (Lat. *au*)	'sauce.'
ευ	ε	υ	Εὐρώπη (Lat. *eu*)	'Europe.'
ου	ο	υ	Βροῦτος (Lat. *ū*)	'house.'

Those formed by the Long vowels are : with ι—ᾳ, ῃ, ῳ, the iota being subscribed, but not pronounced; with υ—ηυ, which is pronounced like ευ, as in 'Europe.'

9. The Soft vowels, υ and ι, also combine together, but only before vowels, to form a diphthong υι, pronounced as in 'why :' as υἱός 'son.'

Digitized by Google

10. When the three Hard vowels come together, they are commonly contracted, either into a long vowel, or a diphthong.

Thus *αα* becomes *ᾱ*, as *λᾶας* becomes *λᾶς* 'stone.'

αε	*ᾱ*,	*τίμαε*	*τίμᾱ* 'honour.'
αο	*ω*,	*τιμάομεν*	*τιμῶμεν* 'we honour.'
εα	*η*,	*ἔαρ*	*ἦρ* 'spring.'
εε	*ει*,	*φίλεε*	*φίλει* 'love' (so *βασιλεῖς*).
	or *η*,	*γένεε*	*γένη* 'two races' (so *βασιλῆς*).
εο	*ου*,	*φιλέομεν*	*φιλοῦμεν* 'we love.'
οα	*ω*,	*αἰδόα*	*αἰδῶ* 'shame.'
οε	*ου*,	*δούλοε*	*δούλου* 'enslave.'
οο	*ου*,	*δουλόομεν*	*δουλοῦμεν* 'we enslave.'

11. When Hard vowels come before corresponding Long vowels or Diphthongs, they disappear.

Thus *εη* becomes *η*, as *φιλέητε* becomes *φιλῆτε* 'ye may love.'

οω	*ω*,	*δουλόω*	*δουλῶ* 'I enslave.'
εει	*ει*,	*φιλέει*	*φιλεῖ* 'he loves.'
οου	*ου*,	*δουλόου*	*δουλοῦ* 'be enslaved.'

But when they come before Long vowels or Diphthongs that do not correspond, contraction takes place, as in 10.

Thus *αη* becomes *ᾱ*, as *τιμάητε* becomes *τιμᾶτε* 'ye may honour.'

αει	*ᾳ*,	*ἀείδω*	*ᾄδω* 'I sing.'
αω	*ω*,	*τιμάω*	*τιμῶ* 'I honour.'
αου	*ω*,	*τιμάου*	*τιμῶ* 'be honoured.'

and so on. For all, the following Rule should be noted :—

Of the three hard vowels *α*, *ε*, *ο*, in contraction *ο* gets the better of *α* and *ε*. Of *α* and *ε*, that which comes first commonly gets the upper hand : thus *τίμαε* becomes *τίμα*, but *ἔαρ* becomes *ἦρ*.

12. When two vowels that usually are combined have to be pronounced separately, two dots are placed over the second : thus *ἄϋπνος* 'sleepless' is pronounced *a-upnos*. This is called Diæresis or Separation.

13. When a short final vowel comes before an initial vowel, the final vowel is often cut off, and the lost vowel is marked by a comma called an *apostrophe:* thus *παρ' ἡμῶν* stands for *παρὰ ἡμῶν*. This is called Elision. Sometimes, to prevent their meeting, a *ν* is

Digitized by Google

added to the final vowel; especially to Dative Plurals and Third Persons, as φύλαξι-ν, ἔλυσε-ν, λύουσι-ν.

14. Of Consonants, some agree with each other, some do not. Hence, when some consonants come together, they either stand unchanged or coalesce into a compound; while, when others come together, they dislike each other so much, that one of them is either changed or dropt.

15. Liquids agree pretty well with Mutes, as in δέδρακα 'I have done,' βέβληκα 'I have cast.' When they do not agree with a letter, they may be transposed in their own syllable. Thus for θάρσος 'boldness,' we may have θράσος. This is called Metathesis, or Transposition.

16. Among Mutes, Like letters agree with Like (4), as in τύπτω 'I strike,' ῥάβδος 'staff.' When they are not like, they may be made like. This is called Assimilation (17, *d*).

Letters of the same Class may be changed, that the sounds may be more distinct. This is called Dissimilation (17, *e*).

17. The following are among the commonest changes in Nouns and Verbs:—

a. As σ is sharp, sharp Gutturals and Labials coalesce with it into ξ and ψ: as φυλακ-ς, φύλαξ 'guard;' λαιλαπ-ς, λαῖλαψ 'storm.' If not sharp, they become sharp by assimilation, and then coalesce: as πτερυγ-ς, πτερυκ-ς, πτέρυξ 'wing;' φλεβ-ς, φλεπ-ς, φλέψ 'vein.'

b. Dentals are dropt before σ: as χαριτ-ς, χάρις 'grace.'

c. Liquids before σ disagree with it; sometimes ejecting it, as ἀγων-ς, ἀγών 'contest;' sometimes being ejected by it, as ἀγων-σι, ἀγῶσι 'in contests.'

d. Before each of the Dentals, only Like letters are allowable: as κ and π before τ, γ and β before δ, χ and φ before θ. If therefore the letters are not like, they are made like by Assimilation.

Thus from λεγ 'say,' we have λέ-λεκ-ται, not λέ-λεγ-ται; from γραφ' 'write,' we have γέ-γραπ-ται, not γέ-γραφ-ται.

e. Dentals before Dentals, in order that the sound may be more distinct, may be changed to σ by Dissimilation.

Thus from πειθ 'persuade,' we have πέ-πεισ-ται, not πέ-πειθ-ται.

f. Before μ, the Guttural is or becomes γ, the Labial becomes μ, the Dental becomes σ.

Digitized by Google

Thus from πλεκ 'plait,' we have πε-πλεγ-μένος, not πεπλεκ-μένος; from γραφ 'write,' we have γε-γραμ-μένος, not γε-γραφ-μένος; from κλωθ 'spin,' we have κε-κλωσ-μένος, not κε-κλωθ-μένος.

g. The Sibilant between two vowels is frequently elided, and contraction takes place: as καλέσω, καλέω, καλῶ, 'I will call.'

Between two consonants it is forced out; as γε-γραφ-σθαι, γε-γράφ-θαι, 'to be written.' This is called Ecthlipsis.

h. A vowel also is sometimes cut out between two consonants; as ἐ-πετ-όμην, ἐπτόμην, 'I flew.' This is called Syncope.

18. Besides the above changes, which happen to letters through coming in contact with one another, the following may also be noted.

Vowels may be lengthened to mark a difference of meaning. This i called Organic Lengthening.

Thus α becomes η, as	τιμα 'honor' becomes	τιμή-σω 'I will honour.'	
	or ᾱ,	ἐᾰ 'permit'	ἐᾱ-σω 'I will permit.'
ε	η,	φιλε 'love'	φιλή-σω 'I will love.'
ο	ω,	δουλο 'enslave'	δουλώ-σω 'I will enslave.
ῐ	ῑ,	τῐ 'honor'	τῑ-σω 'I will honour.'
	or ει,	λιπ 'leave'	λείπ-ω 'I leave.'
ῠ	ῡ,	λῠ 'love'	λῡ-σω 'I will love.'
	or ευ,	φυγ 'flee'	φεύγ-ω 'I flee.'

19. With regard to α, the following must be noted.

Long α is commonly written ᾱ after vowels and ρ; after other letters it is written η.

This does not commonly apply, if α is lengthened by Contraction; but it does, if α is lengthened by Organic Lengthening. Hence by Organic Lengthening, ᾰ becomes ᾱ after vowels and ρ; after other letters it becomes η.

20. Vowels are also sometimes lengthened to make up for lost consonants. This is called Compensation.

Thus from N. sing. παντ-ς 'all,' we get παν-ς (17, *b*), πᾶς (17, *c*), πᾶς; the α being lengthened to make up for the loss of the ν and τ.

So ε generally becomes ει, sometimes η; while ο generally becomes ου, sometimes ω.

21. Again, the three hard vowels are often changed to mark a

Digitized by Google

difference of meaning. Thus from τρεπ 'turn,' we have τρέπω 'I turn;' ἔτραπον 'I turned;' τέτροφα 'I have turned.'

Also they are changed merely for convenience of sound. Thus, at the end of a word, the clear sound ε gives place to the obscurer sound ο; as γενες 'race,' N. S. γένος (not γένες).

22. No Greek word ends in any consonant except ν, ρ, and ς.* If a stem therefore ends in any other consonant, the consonant must be dropt or changed before it can be introduced as a word into a sentence.

If the consonant is a Dental, it is often changed into ς; as τερατ 'wonder,' N. τέρας.

23. Beside the letters, the sign ' placed over a vowel at the beginning of a word represents the letter '*h*.' It is called the Rough Breathing. Thus ἅμα is pronounced 'hama.' Also an initial ρ has the rough breathing: thus ῥευματικός is pronounced 'rheumaticos.' If an initial vowel has not the rough breathing, the sign ' is placed over it for the sake of distinction. This is called the Smooth Breathing; but it implies no change of sound, the vowel being pronounced just as it would be without it. Thus ἐγώ is pronounced 'ego.'

If a word begins with a diphthong, the breathing is placed over the second vowel; as οὗτος, 'houtos;' αὐτός, 'autos.'

24. There are also in Greek three accents: the Acute, as in λόγος; the Grave, as in παρὰ; the Circumflex, as in μοῦσα.

a. Words are called Oxytone, which have the acute accent on the last syllable, as κριτής; Paroxytone, which have it on the last but one, as ταμίας; Properoxytone, which have it on the last but two, as θάλασσα.

b. As the acute accent denotes that a syllable is to be raised in tone, and the grave that it is not to be raised, the grave accent is on all syllables which have not the acute, as κριτὴς, ταμίας, θάλασσα. But it is not written over such syllables, as the absence of the acute is sufficient to show that they are not to be raised. When however an oxytone word comes in the middle of a sentence, the grave accent, instead of the acute, is placed on the last syllable, as

* ἐκ and οὐκ may be regarded almost as enclitics, leaning on the words which follow them.

Digitized by Google

a sign that it is not to be made so prominent as to break the run of the sentence. Thus, ἔθανεν ὁ κριτής, 'the judge died;' but, ὁ κριτὴς ἔθανεν.

c. The circumflex is formed by the union of the acute and grave accents in the contraction of two syllables. Thus φιλέω becomes φιλῶ, generally written φιλῶ. Words are called Perispomenon which have the circumflex on the last syllable, as φιλῶ; Properispomenon, which have it on the last but one, as φιλοῦμεν, contracted from φιλέομεν.

d. Words which have neither the acute nor the circumflex on the last syllable are called Barytone, as ταμίας, θάλασσα.

25. The general Law of Accentuation is—

If the last syllable be long, the word is commonly paroxytone, as ἀνθρώπων; if short, it is commonly proparoxytone, as ἄνθρωπος.

But the following Special Rules should also be noted.

Nouns and Adjectives.

a. In the *a* and *o* Declension, if the Nom. Sing. be oxytone, the Gen. and Dat. of all numbers are perispomenon, the other cases are oxytone: as N. τιμή, G. τιμῆς, D. τιμῇ, A. τιμήν.

b. In the *a* Declension, the Gen. Plur. is perispomenon: as ταμιῶν, Adj. ἡδειῶν (Ex.: see II. 7, *b*).

c. In the Consonant Declension, monosyllabic nouns are oxytone in the Gen. and Dat. Sing. and Dat. Plur.; perispomenon in the Gen. and Dat. Dual and Gen. Plur., and in the other cases paroxytone or properispomenon, according to the length of the syllable; as N. χείρ 'hand;' χερός, χερί, χερσί—χεροῖν, χερῶν—χέρα or χεῖρα, χέρες or χεῖρες, χέρας or χεῖρας.

d. If a noun of more than one syllable is oxytone in the Nom. Sing., it is paroxytone or perispomenon in the other cases: as ποιμήν, ποιμένος, &c.; δελφίς, δελφῖνος, &c.; λάβών, λαβόντος, λαβοῦσι, &c.

Verbs.

e. In the Aorist the Infinitive Active is perispomenon, the Participle oxytone; as λαβεῖν, λαβών: the Infinitive Middle is paroxytone, as λαβέσθαι.

Digitized by Google

f. In the Perfect the Infin. Act. is paroxytone, the Part. oxytone ; as λελυκέναι, λελυκώς : the Infin. Pass. is paroxytone or properispomenon, the Part. paroxytone ; as λελύσθαι, λελυμένος, πεπαιδεῦσθαι, πεπαιδευμένος.

g. In both Aorists Passive, and in the Active of Verbs in μι, the Subj. is perispomenon, the Infin. paroxytone or properispomenon, and the Part. oxytone : as λυθῶ, λυθῆναι, λυθείς ; ἱστῶ, ἱστάναι ἱστάς ; στῶ, στῆναι, στάς.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

NOUNS.

1. THE Greek Noun passes through five Cases, and three Numbers.

2. Cases are certain Forms which the Noun passes through in order to show the *circumstances* in which the object named by the Noun is placed.

3. Nouns in the Singular Number show that *one* object is meant; in the Dual, that *two* objects are meant; in the Plural, that *more* objects than one are meant.

4. A Noun in a sentence consists of a stem (or bare form) and of certain additions called Affixes or Case-endings. The Stem is the simple name of the object without any reference to the circumstances in which it is placed. The Case-endings point out the circumstances in which it is placed. The two together make up the Noun as it occurs in a sentence. Thus λογο is a stem meaning 'word:' λόγος, λόγον are cases of the stem as they occur in a sentence.

5. There are in Greek five Cases: Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative. Hence there are, or may be, five distinct Case-endings in each number. These, with slight variation, are for masculine and feminine Nouns—

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
N.	ς	ε	ες
G.	ος	ιν or οιν	ων
D.	ι	ιν or οιν	σι
A.	ν or α	ε	νς or ας
V.	ς or none	ε	ες

Digitized by Google

added to the final vowel; especially to Dative Plurals and Third Persons, as φύλαξι-ν, ἔλυσε-ν, λύουσι-ν.

14. Of Consonants, some agree with each other, some do not. Hence, when some consonants come together, they either stand unchanged or coalesce into a compound; while, when others come together, they dislike each other so much, that one of them is either changed or dropt.

15. Liquids agree pretty well with Mutes, as in δέδρακα 'I have done,' βέβληκα 'I have cast.' When they do not agree with a letter, they may be transposed in their own syllable. Thus for θάρσος 'boldness,' we may have θράσος. This is called Metathesis, or Transposition.

16. Among Mutes, Like letters agree with Like (4), as in τύπτω 'I strike,' ῥάβδος 'staff.' When they are not like, they may be made like. This is called Assimilation (17, *d*).

Letters of the same Class may be changed, that the sounds may be more distinct. This is called Dissimilation (17, *e*).

17. The following are among the commonest changes in Nouns and Verbs:—

a. As σ is sharp, sharp Gutturals and Labials coalesce with it into ξ and ψ: as φυλακ-ς, φύλαξ 'guard;' λαιλαπ-ς, λαῖλαψ 'storm.' If not sharp, they become sharp by assimilation, and then coalesce: as πτερυγ-ς, πτερυκ-ς, πτέρυξ 'wing;' φλεβ-ς, φλεπ-ς, φλέψ 'vein.'

b. Dentals are dropt before σ: as χαριτ-ς, χάρις 'grace.'

c. Liquids before σ disagree with it; sometimes ejecting it, as ἀγων-ς, ἀγών 'contest;' sometimes being ejected by it, as ἀγων-σι, ἀγῶσι 'in contests.'

d. Before each of the Dentals, only Like letters are allowable: as κ and π before τ, γ and β before δ, χ and φ before θ. If therefore the letters are not like, they are made like by Assimilation.

Thus from λεγ 'say,' we have λέ-λεκ-ται, not λέ-λεγ-ται; from γραφ' 'write,' we have γέ-γραπ-ται, not γέ-γραφ-ται.

e. Dentals before Dentals, in order that the sound may be more distinct, may be changed to σ by Dissimilation.

Thus from πειθ 'persuade,' we have πέ-πεισ-ται, not πέ-πειθ-ται.

f. Before μ, the Guttural is or becomes γ, the Labial becomes μ, the Dental becomes σ.

Digitized by Google

But in reality great changes take place, as the first letter of the case-ending combines in various ways with the last letter of the stem, or Character, as it is called (Int. 10, &c.). Thus, if the Character be a vowel, it will combine by contraction with all the case-endings which begin with vowels; that is, with all except the Nom. and Acc. Sing., and Dat. Plur. If it be a consonant, it will not be altered by the case-endings which begin with vowels, but will be changed by combination with the *ς* of the Nom. Sing. and of the Dat. Plur. Hence Nouns are commonly divided according to their characters into Three Declensions, namely:—

The First Declension, or Nouns whose character is *a*.
Second . . . . . *o*.
Third . . . . . any other letter.

FIRST, OR *a*, DECLENSION.

11. For this Declension, which contains only Masculine and Feminine Nouns, take the following stems as types (T. II.):

F. 1. *φιλιᾱ*, 'friendship;' 2. *τιμᾱ*, 'honour;' 3. *γλωσσᾰ*, 'tongue;' 4. *συκεᾱ*, 'fig tree;'
M. 5. *ταμιᾱ*, 'steward;' 6. *Κρονιδᾱ*, 'son of Kronos;' 7. *ναυτᾰ*, 'sailor;' 8. *Ἑρμεᾱ*, 'Hermes.'

12. This Declension is subject to the following Rules:—

a. All Nouns, except the names of males, are Feminine. Masculine and Feminine Nouns are declined differently.

b. The common Rule (Int. 19) that long *a* becomes *η* after all letters, except vowels and *ρ*, holds in the Singular, but not in the Dual and Plural.

c. All Nouns of this declension are declined in the same way in the Dual and Plural.

d. The Genitive Plural is always perispomenon.

e.* When the character is preceded by *a* or *ε*, contraction commonly takes place, as in *συκεᾱ* and *Ἑρμεᾱ*. The Rules of Contraction, as given in Int. 10, 11, are observed in the singular; but in the Dual and Plural the character *a* prevails over *ε*.

f.* After vowels and *ρ*, the character *a* in Masculine Nouns is always, in Feminine Nouns generally, long. After the other letters

Digitized by Google

difference of meaning. Thus from τρεπ 'turn,' we have τρέπω 'I turn;' ἔτραπον 'I turned;' τέτροφα 'I have turned.'

Also they are changed merely for convenience of sound. Thus, at the end of a word, the clear sound ε gives place to the obscurer sound ο; as γενες 'race,' N. S. γένος (not γένες).

22. No Greek word ends in any consonant except ν, ρ, and ς.* If a stem therefore ends in any other consonant, the consonant must be dropt or changed before it can be introduced as a word into a sentence.

If the consonant is a Dental, it is often changed into ς; as τερατ 'wonder,' N. τέρας.

23. Beside the letters, the sign ' placed over a vowel at the beginning of a word represents the letter '*h*.' It is called the Rough Breathing. Thus ἅμα is pronounced 'hama.' Also an initial ρ has the rough breathing: thus ῥευματικός is pronounced 'rheumaticos.' If an initial vowel has not the rough breathing, the sign ' is placed over it for the sake of distinction. This is called the Smooth Breathing; but it implies no change of sound, the vowel being pronounced just as it would be without it. Thus ἐγώ is pronounced 'ego.'

If a word begins with a diphthong, the breathing is placed over the second vowel; as οὗτος, 'houtos;' αὐτός, 'autos.'

24. There are also in Greek three accents: the Acute, as in λόγος; the Grave, as in παρὰ; the Circumflex, as in μοῦσα.

a. Words are called Oxytone, which have the acute accent on the last syllable, as κριτής; Paroxytone, which have it on the last but one, as ταμίας; Proparoxytone, which have it on the last but two, as θάλασσα.

b. As the acute accent denotes that a syllable is to be raised in tone, and the grave that it is not to be raised, the grave accent is on all syllables which have not the acute, as κρὶτής, τὰμίὰς, θάλὰσσὰ. But it is not written over such syllables, as the absence of the acute is sufficient to show that they are not to be raised. When however an oxytone word comes in the middle of a sentence, the grave accent, instead of the acute, is placed on the last syllable, as

* ἐκ and οὐκ may be regarded almost as enclitics, leaning on the words which follow them.

Digitized by Google

a sign that it is not to be made so prominent as to break the run of the sentence. Thus, *ἔθανεν ὁ κριτής*, 'the judge died;' but, *ὁ κριτὴς ἔθανεν.*

c. The circumflex is formed by the union of the acute and grave accents in the contraction of two syllables. Thus *φιλέω* becomes *φιλῶ*, generally written *φιλῶ*. Words are called Perispomenon which have the circumflex on the last syllable, as *φιλῶ*; Properispomenon, which have it on the last but one, as *φιλοῦμεν*, contracted from *φιλέομεν.*

d. Words which have neither the acute nor the circumflex on the last syllable are called Barytone, as *ταμίας, θάλασσα.*

25. The general Law of Accentuation is—

If the last syllable be long, the word is commonly paroxytone, as *ἀνθρώπων*; if short, it is commonly proparoxytone, as *ἄνθρωπος.*

But the following Special Rules should also be noted.

Nouns and Adjectives.

a. In the *a* and *o* Declension, if the Nom. Sing. be oxytone, the Gen. and Dat. of all numbers are perispomenon, the other cases are oxytone: as N. *τιμή*, G. *τιμῆς*, D. *τιμῇ*, A. *τιμήν.*

b. In the *a* Declension, the Gen. Plur. is perispomenon: as *ταμιῶν*, Adj. *ἡδειῶν* (Ex.: see II. 7, *b*).

c. In the Consonant Declension, monosyllabic nouns are oxytone in the Gen. and Dat. Sing. and Dat. Plur.; perispomenon in the Gen. and Dat. Dual and Gen. Plur., and in the other cases paroxytone or properispomenon, according to the length of the syllable; as N. *χείρ* 'hand;' *χερός, χερί, χερσί—χεροῖν, χερῶν—χέρα* or *χεῖρα, χέρες* or *χεῖρες, χέρας* or *χεῖρας.*

d. If a noun of more than one syllable is oxytone in the Nom. Sing., it is paroxytone or perispomenon in the other cases: as *ποιμήν, ποιμένος*, &c.; *δελφίς, δελφῖνος*, &c.; *λαβών, λαβόντος, λαβοῦσι*, &c.

Verbs.

e. In the Aorist the Infinitive Active is perispomenon, the Participle oxytone; as *λαβεῖν, λαβών*: the Infinitive Middle is paroxytone, as *λαβέσθαι.*

Digitized by Google

f. In the Perfect the Infin. Act. is paroxytone, the Part. oxytone ; as λελυκέναι, λελυκώς : the Infin. Pass. is paroxytone or properispomenon, the Part. paroxytone ; as λελύσθαι, λελυμένος, πεπαιδεῦσθαι, πεπαιδευμένος.

g. In both Aorists Passive, and in the Active of Verbs in μι, the Subj. is perispomenon, the Infin. paroxytone or properispomenon, and the Part. oxytone : as λυθῶ, λυθῆναι, λυθείς ; ἱστῶ, ἱστάναι ἱστάς ; στῶ, στῆναι, στάς.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

NOUNS.

1. The Greek Noun passes through five Cases, and three Numbers.

2. Cases are certain Forms which the Noun passes through in order to show the *circumstances* in which the object named by the Noun is placed.

3. Nouns in the Singular Number show that *one* object is meant; in the Dual, that *two* objects are meant; in the Plural, that *more* objects than one are meant.

4. A Noun in a sentence consists of a stem (or bare form) and of certain additions called Affixes or Case-endings. The Stem is the simple name of the object without any reference to the circumstances in which it is placed. The Case-endings point out the circumstances in which it is placed. The two together make up the Noun as it occurs in a sentence. Thus λογο is a stem meaning 'word:' λόγος, λόγον are cases of the stem as they occur in a sentence.

5. There are in Greek five Cases: Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative. Hence there are, or may be, five distinct Case-endings in each number. These, with slight variation, are for masculine and feminine Nouns—

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
N.	ς	ε	ες
G.	ος	ιν or οιν	ων
D.	ι	ιν or οιν	σι
A.	ν or α	ε	νς or ας
V.	ς or none	ε	ες

Digitized by Google

6.* The original case-ending for the Acc. Sing. was *ν*, as *m* in Latin. But as *ν* cannot be pronounced after a consonant, it was connected with consonant stems by a link-vowel *α*; as *νυκτ* 'night,' Acc. *νυκτ-α-ν*: just as in Latin we have *noct-e-m*. Then *ν* was dropt, and *α* left as the only sign. In Latin on the other hand the *m* is not dropt, except in verse, and perhaps in such words as *quo, utro,* &c.

Similarly the original case-ending for the Acc. Plur. was *νς*, which was connected with the stem by *α*; as *νυκτ-α-νς*. Then the *ν* was dropt, and the *ας* left; as *νύκτ-ας*.

7. Hence a Masc. or Fem. Noun may be thus declined :—

Stem ἰχθυ 'fish.'

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
N.	*ἰχθύ-ς*	*ἰχθύ-ε*	*ἰχθύ-ες*
G.	*ἰχθύ-ος*	*ἰχθύ-οιν*	*ἰχθύ-ων*
D.	*ἰχθύ-ι*	*ἰχθύ-οιν*	*ἰχθύ-σι*
A.	*ἰχθύ-ν*	*ἰχθύ-ε*	*ἰχθύ-ας*
V.	*ἰχθύ*	*ἰχθύ-ε*	*ἰχθύ-ες*

Stem ἁλ 'salt.'

N.V.	*ἅλ-ς*	*ἅλ-ε*	*ἅλ-ες*
G.	*ἁλ-ός*	*ἁλ-οῖν*	*ἁλ-ῶν*
D.	*ἁλ-ί*	*ἁλ-οῖν*	*ἁλ-σί*
A.	*ἅλ-α*	*ἅλ-ε*	*ἅλ-ας*

8. Neuter Nouns differ from the above only in the following points :—

a. They have, with one exception, no case-ending for the Nominative Singular.

b. The case-ending of the Nominative Plural is *α*.

c. In each number, the Nominative, Accusative, and Vocative are the same.

9. Hence a Neuter Noun may be thus declined :—

Stem δακρυ 'tear.'

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
N. A. V.	*δάκρυ*	*δάκρυ-ε*	*δάκρυ-α*
G.	*δάκρυ-ος*	*δακρύ-οιν*	*δακρύ-ων*
D.	*δάκρυ-ι*	*δακρύ-οιν*	*δάκρυ-σι*

10. As the above case-endings are common to all Nouns, we might expect that all Nouns would be declined in the same way.

Digitized by Google

But in reality great changes take place, as the first letter of the case-ending combines in various ways with the last letter of the stem, or Character, as it is called (Int. 10, &c.). Thus, if the Character be a vowel, it will combine by contraction with all the case-endings which begin with vowels; that is, with all except the Nom. and Acc. Sing., and Dat. Plur. If it be a consonant, it will not be altered by the case-endings which begin with vowels, but will be changed by combination with the *s* of the Nom. Sing. and of the Dat. Plur. Hence Nouns are commonly divided according to their characters into Three Declensions, namely:—

The First Declension, or Nouns whose character is *a*.
Second . . . . . *o*.
Third . . . . . any other letter.

First, or *a*, Declension.

11. For this Declension, which contains only Masculine and Feminine Nouns, take the following stems as types (T. II.):

F. 1. φιλιᾱ, 'friendship;' 2. τιμᾱ, 'honour;' 3. γλωσσᾰ, 'tongue;' 4. συκεᾱ, 'fig tree;'
M. 5. ταμιᾱ, 'steward;' 6. Κρονιδᾱ, 'son of Kronos;' 7. ναυτᾰ, 'sailor;' 8. Ἑρμεᾱ, 'Hermes.'

12. This Declension is subject to the following Rules:—

a. All Nouns, except the names of males, are Feminine. Masculine and Feminine Nouns are declined differently.

b. The common Rule (Int. 19) that long *a* becomes *η* after all letters, except vowels and *ρ*, holds in the Singular, but not in the Dual and Plural.

c. All Nouns of this declension are declined in the same way in the Dual and Plural.

d. The Genitive Plural is always perispomenon.

e.* When the character is preceded by *a* or *ε*, contraction commonly takes place, as in συκεᾱ and Ἑρμεᾱ. The Rules of Contraction, as given in Int. 10, 11, are observed in the singular; but in the Dual and Plural the character *a* prevails over *ε*.

f.* After vowels and *ρ*, the character *a* in Masculine Nouns is always, in Feminine Nouns generally, long. After the other letters

Digitized by Google

it is always short in Masculine Nouns except after δ, as Κρονιδᾱ́; in Feminine Nouns it is either long or short.

13. In accordance with the above Rules Nouns may be declined thus :—

a. Feminine Nouns are declined like φιλίᾱ, when the *a*, whether long or short, is preceded by a vowel or ρ.

Exceptions: κορα 'girl,' N. κόρη; κορρα 'temple,' N. κόρρη; δειρα 'neck,' N. δείρη: and several Nouns ending in *ca*, as ἀκοα 'hearing,' N. ἀκοή; βοα 'shout,' N. βοή. These Nouns therefore are declined like τιμα, N. τιμή (2).

b. When the *a* is preceded by any other letter, Feminine Nouns are declined like τιμᾱ́, if the *a* is long; *

c. Like γλωσσᾰ́, if the *a* is short.

d. When the *a* is preceded by *a* or *e*, decline like συκεᾶ.†

e. Masculine Nouns are declined like ταμιᾶ, when the *a*, which is always long, is preceded by a vowel or ρ.

f. When the *a* is preceded by any other letter, Masculine Nouns are declined like Κρονιδᾱ́, if the *a* is long;

g. Like ναυτᾰ́, if the *a* is short.‡

h. When the *a* is preceded by *a* or *e*, decline like Ἑρμεᾶ.†

14.* Look at the proper case-endings of the noun as given in 5, and observe how they have been changed by contraction with the character *a*.

Nom. Masculine Nouns take the ς, as ταμία-ς: Feminine do not, as φιλία. Masculine Nouns also lengthen the *a*, if short, in the Nom. and Acc. by organic lengthening: as ναυτᾰ́ 'sailor,' N. ναύτης, A. ναύτην. Fem. Nouns do not: as γλωσσᾰ́, N. γλῶσσᾰ́, A. γλῶσσᾰ́ν.

---

* Ληδᾰ́ and Ἀνδρομεδᾰ́, though the *a* is preceded by δ, keep the *a* like φιλια; but they are not exceptions to this rule, as they are not Attic names. Nor are the Nominatives μνᾶ 'mina,' and Ἀθηνᾶ 'Athene,' exceptions; for they are contracted from μνάα and Ἀθηνάα, which keep the *a* according to *a* (see *d*).

† Not always; as θεα 'goddess,' N. θεά; Βορεα 'north-wind,' N. Βορέας.

‡ Compounds in μετρᾰ́, as γεωμετρᾰ́ 'land-measurer' N. γεωμέτρης, are declined like ναυτᾰ́; because, when two letters precede the *a*, as τ and ρ, the first may rule, as π.

Digitized by Google

Gen. Mas. Nouns drop the final *ς* and combine the vowels : as *ταμια-ος, ταμια-ο, ταμιε-ο, ταμίου* ; while Fem. Nouns keep the *ς* ; as *φιλια-ος, φιλίας.*

Dat. The *ι* is subscribed, or written under the final letter : as *ταμια-ι, ταμίᾳ.*

Acc. Add *ν* : as *ταμίᾱ-ν, φιλίᾱ-ν, τιμή-ν.*

Voc. The Voc. is always the pure stem without any affix : as *φιλίᾱ, ταμίᾱ, ναῦτᾰ* ; but long *α* according to law is written *η* after all consonants but *ρ* : as *τιμή*, Κρονίδη.

Dual Nom. The *ε* is contracted with the *α* : as *ταμια-ε, ταμιᾱ.*

Plur. Nom. The *ς* is dropt, and the *α* and *ε* are combined into a diphthong : as *ταμία-ες, ταμια-ε, ταμίαι.*

Dat. An *ι* may be written before as well as after the *ς*, but more commonly it is dropt after : as *ταμια-ισι, ταμίαισι*, or *ταμίαις.* But sometimes the *σι* is found unaltered : as, *θύρᾱ-σι* 'at the door,' Πλαταιᾶ-σι 'at Platæa.'

Acc. The *ν* is dropt; the *α*, if short, becoming long by Compensation : as *γλωσσᾰ-νς, γλώσσᾱς.*

SECOND, OR *o*, DECLENSION.

15. For this Declension, which contains Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter Nouns, take the following stems as types (T. III.) :—

M. or F. 1. *λογο* 'word ;' 2. *νοο* 'mind ;' 3. *νεω* 'temple.'

Neut. 4. *δωρο* 'gift ;' 5. *ὀστεο* 'bone ;' 6. *ἀνωγεω* 'upper chamber.'

16. This Declension is subject to the following Rules :—

a. Masculine and Feminine Nouns are declined alike. There are few Feminine, except the names of Females ; trees, countries, and cities for the most part being reckoned as females.

b. Neuter Nouns are declined like Masculine, subject to the three Rules for the Neuter, as given in 8. Nouns in *ο* are the exception referred to there in Rule *a* ; being the only Nouns that take a case-ending for the Nom. Sing., namely the letter *ν.*

c. Some few Nouns, which in the Singular are Masculine or Feminine, take Neuter Forms also in the Plural : as *δεσμο* 'chain,' N. S. *δεσμός*, N. Pl. *δεσμοί* and *δεσμά.*

Digitized by Google

d. When the character is preceded by *ε* or *o*, contraction commonly takes place, as in *νοο* and *ὀστεο*: but not always, as *Θεο* 'God,' N. *Θεός*.

e. The character is almost always short, as in *λογο*: but in a few nouns it is long, as in *νεω* and *ἀνωγεω*.

16*. Nouns ending in *ω* are said to belong to the Attic Declension. They are mostly words which have another form, in which the character is short, but preceded by a long vowel. Thus there is a form *νᾱο*, N. *ναός* 'temple' (cf. our '*nave*'); for which the Athenians preferred to say *νεώς*, the *a* being shortened to *ε*, and the *o* lengthened to *ω* by a sort of compensation. So for *λᾱο*, N. *λαός* 'people' ('laity'), they said *λεώς*; and for *ἀνώγαιον* 'upper chamber,' *ἀνώγεων*. Similarly in Ionic the Genitive termination *ᾱο* becomes *εω*: as *Ἀτρείδᾱ-ος*, *Ἀτρείδα-ο*, *Ἀτρείδεω*. Cf. 14, Genitive.

17. Stems ending in *o* are declined, if Masculine or Feminine, like *λογο*; if Neuter, like *δωρο*.

The few which end in *ω* are declined like *νεω*; but most of these fluctuate between this mode and the proper mode for Nouns in *ω*, as given in 29.

18*. Comparing the case-endings of this declension with those of the *a* declension, and with the proper case-endings (5), we see that contraction takes place here in the same way as in the *a* declension.

Nom. Sing. Masculine and Feminine stems take the case-ending *ς*, Neuter Stems take *ν*.

Voc. This is the pure stem, but the *o* is shortened to *ε*: as *λογο*, V. *λόγε*. But sometimes the *ς* is preferred, as *ὦ Θεός*, 'O God;' *ὦ φίλος*, 'O friend.'

Plur. Acc. The *ν* is dropt, and the last syllable lengthened by compensation: as *λογο-νς*, *λογο-ς*, *λόγους*.

19. The Definite Article, which passes through three genders, *το*, *τα*, *το*, is declined in the Masculine like *λογο*, in the Feminine like *τιμα*, in the Neuter like *δωρο*: except that in the Nom. Sing. and Plur., both Masculine and Feminine, the *τ* is dropt, and in the Nom. Masc. Sing. the final *ς*, and in the Neuter the final *ν*: as *ὁ*, *ἡ*, *τό*, *οἱ*, *αἱ* (T. IV.).

Digitized by Google

Third Declension.

20. This declension contains Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter Nouns. It includes all stems except those ending in *a* or *o*: that is, all stems ending in consonants, in the semi-consonants *ι* and *υ*, in diphthongs, and (with few exceptions, 16*) in *ω*.

Now the semi-consonants, &c., may be treated in two ways. They may be treated as consonants, and come before vowels without contraction. And if they were always so treated, the whole of the declension would be declined in the same way, and might be grouped together as the Consonant Declension. But they may also be treated as vowels: and as such, they are apt to pass into one of the hard vowels, especially *ε*, and then to be contracted with the vowels of the case-endings. Again, there are one or two consonants that are sometimes elided, and thus allow vowels to come together and be contracted. Hence it is necessary to divide this Declension into the three following classes:—

A. Stems ending in Consonants which do not admit of contraction.

B. Stems ending in Semi-consonants, which admit of contraction.

C. Stems ending in Consonants which suffer Elision, and therefore admit of contraction. These are chiefly *ς*; also *τ* and *ν*.

III. A., or Consonant Class.

21. The Stems in this Class end in the Mutes and Liquids. It is the simplest of all modes of declension, the case-endings being most clearly seen. To it belongs the stem ἁλ, which was declined as a type of all Greek nouns (7), but may be given again here as a type of this special class.

ἁλ 'salt.'

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
N. V.	ἅλ-ς	ἅλ-ε	ἅλ-ες
G.	ἁλ-ός	ἁλ-οῖν	ἁλ-ῶν
D.	ἁλ-ί	ἁλ-οῖν	ἁλ-σί
A.	ἅλ-α	ἅλ-ε	ἅλ-ας

All masculine and feminine nouns are declined like ἁλ, except that a few take *ν*, instead of *α*, in the Acc. Sing. (23, *e*). But the Nom. Sing. and Dat. Plur. look somewhat different in different nouns,

Digitized by Google

owing to the combinations of the σ with the characters. These combinations are subject to the following Rules (Int. 17) :—

a. Before σ, Gutturals become κ, and coalesce into ξ.

b. Labials become π, and coalesce into ψ.

c. Dentals are dropt.

d. Liquids behave variously ; see 23.

e. When consonants are lost, vowels may be lengthened by compensation (Int. 20).

22. Neuter nouns are declined like ἅλς, subject to the above rules, to the common Laws for the Neuter (8), and to the fact (Int. 22), that no Greek word ends in any consonant except ν, ρ, ς. Hence if the stem end in any other such consonant, it is commonly dropt ; or it may be changed, as τ into ς.

23. See T. V. for a list of Stems as Types ; eighteen masculine or feminine, and three neuter ; ranged in order according to the last letters, or Characters : * those Cases being added, in which there is the slightest variation from the chief type ἅλς. This variation may be thus explained.

a. Nominative Singular.

With the ς. Gutturals become ξ, Labials ψ, Dentals ς, the dental being dropt (21). So κτ becomes ξ, the τ being dropt before the ς.

Before the ς. A Liquid *may* stand, as in ἅλς (11) : but much more commonly the two are at variance ; and either the Liquid † is ejected, as the ν in δελφίς, γίγας (12, 13) ; or the Liquid † ejects the ς, as in ἀγών, &c. (14—18). The Liquid ρ † always ejects the ς, as in θήρ, ῥήτωρ (15—17).

b. Dative Plural.

With the σι. Gutturals become ξι, Labials ψι, Dentals σι.

Before the σι. The Liquid ρ is kept, as in θηρσί, ῥήτορσι (15—17).

The Liquid ν is dropt, as in ἀγῶσι, δαίμοσι (14—16).

* When a stem ends in two consonants, the first may be considered the Character, as κ in νυκτ- 'night' (cf. γεωμέτρης, 12).

† In Latin both *n* and *s* are destroyed ; as *leon* 'lion,' N. *leon-s*, *leo* ; but not *r*, as *pater* 'father,' N. *pater-s*, *pater*.

Digitized by Google

c. Compensation.

Compensation takes place—

Not for Dentals : as χαριτ (8), N. χαριτ-ς, χάρῐς.

Nor for Liquids : as δαιμον (16), D. Pl. δαιμον-σι, δαίμοσι.

But for ντ : as γιγαντ (13), N. γιγαντ-ς, γιγαν-ς (21, *c*), γιγᾶς, γίγᾱς ; D. Pl. γίγᾶσι.

ὀδοντ 'tooth,' N. ὀδοντ-ς, ὀδον-ς, ὀδος, ὀδοὺς : D. Pl. ὀδοῦσι.

And for ς : as δαιμον (16), N. δαιμον-ς, δαιμον, δαίμων.

And for τς : as γεροντ (18), N. γεροντ-ς, γερον-ς, γερον, γέρων.

d. Vocative Singular.

The Vocative is either the same as the Nominative, or the pure stem, so far as the Rule for Consonant-endings (22) will allow. With Mute stems it is almost always the same as the Nom. ; though occasionally with Dentals it is the pure stem : as Ἀρτεμιδ 'Artemis,' V. Ἄρτεμι ; παιδ 'boy,' V. παῖ (the δ being rejected by the Rule in 22).

With Liquids the pure stem is much more common : as γιγαντ, V. γίγαν ; δαιμον, V. δαῖμον ; γεροντ, V. γέρον. But it is always the same as the Nom. if the accent is on the last syllable ; as ἡγεμόν 'leader,' N. and V. ἡγεμών.

e. Accusative Singular.

The Accusative commonly ends in the link vowel *a*, the proper case-ending ν being dropt (6 *). But barytone Dentals, having ι or υ before the character, commonly reject the character, and then they can take the ν : as χαριτ (8), A. χάριν ; ὀρνῖθ (10), A. ὄρνιν (or ὄρνιθα). But ἐλπίδ (9), being oxytone, has ἐλπίδα.

f. Neuter stems.

These always end in ρ or τ. If in ρ, the Nominative is the stem unchanged, as ἄορ (21). If in τ, as a Greek word may not end in τ, it is either dropt in the Nominative, as σωματ, N. σῶμα (19) ; or it is changed to ς, as τερατ, N. τέρας (20).

III. B., or Semi-consonant Class.

24. The Stems in this Class end in the soft vowels ι and υ, in the diphthongs αυ, ου, ευ, and in the long vowel ω.

Digitized by Google

The Chief Type is ἰχθυ 'fish,' which shows the original case-endings even more clearly than ἁλ, from which it differs in the following points:—

The Vocative is the pure stem, as ἰχθύ.

The Acc. Sing. takes the original ν, instead of the link-vowel α, as ἰχθύ-ν.

The Acc. Plur. takes both ας and νς: as ἰχθύ-ας; and ἰχθυ-νς, ἰχθῦς, the ν being dropt before ς, as in λογο-νς (18), δαιμο-σι (23, *b*), &c.

The variation in this Class is owing to the fact that the character may be treated, before a vowel, either as a consonant or as a vowel. When it is treated as a consonant, there is hardly any variation from ἰχθυ. But much more frequently it is treated as a vowel, and then there is considerable variation, as the character admits of contraction with the case-endings. See T. VI. for a list of Types, nine masculine or feminine, and three neuter, and note the following with regard to each.

25. Common to all.

Nominative. The final ς always appears unchanged: except of course in neuter nouns, the Nom. of which is always the pure stem.

Accusative. The ν is added to the stem, except to those ending in ευ and ω, which take the α; as βασιλέ-α (7), ἥρω-α (8). In ω stems contraction may take place, as ἥρω-α or ἥρω.

Vocative. Always the pure stem, except monosyllables in ι and υ, and stems in ω. These take the ς of the Nom., as κί-ς (1), σύ-ς (2), ἥρω-ς (3). But μῦ, 'O mouse,' is found.

26. *Stems in ι and υ.*

A few nouns are declined, except in the Vocative (25), like the Chief Type ἰχθυ, the character being treated as a consonant; as κι (1), συ (3), δακρυ (11). But much more commonly the character is treated as a vowel, and then—

a. The character passes into ε before the vowel case-endings, and even, for the sake of uniformity, in the Dat. Plur., as πόλε-σι (2).

b. In the Gen. Sing. the ος is often lengthened into ως (28, *c*); almost always in feminine ι stems; as πολι, G. πόλε-ως. With a

Digitized by Google

stems, both ος and ως are common; as πηχυ, G. πήχε-ος, or πήχε-ως (4); ἄστυ, G. ἄστε-ος, or ἄστε-ως (12).

c. Contraction takes places in the Dat. Sing. and Nom. and Acc. Plur., as πόλει, πόλεις; and also in the Nom. Dual of Neuters, as ἄστη.

Some nouns fluctuate between the two types: as ἐγχελυ 'eel,' which is like ἰχθυ in the Sing., as ἐγχέλυ-ος; like πηχυ in the Dual and Plur., as ἐγχέλε-ε, ἐγχέλεις. So ποσι 'husband' has πόσι-ος in the Gen.; δηρι 'strife' has δήρι-ος; μηνι 'wrath' has μήνι-ος; while in the other cases they are like πολι.

27. *Stems in αυ and ου.*

The Nom., Acc., and Voc. Sing. and the Dat. and Acc. Plur. are quite regular; as γραυ, N. γραῦ-ς, A. γραῦ-ν, V. γραῦ, D.Pl. γραυ-σί, A.Pl. (γρᾶ-ας and) γραῦς. In the other cases the υ is dropt; as γρᾱ-ός, γρᾱ-ΐ; βο-ός, βο-ΐ.

28. *Stems in ευ.*

These are very numerous, and are all masculine. They are the most variant of all in their declension.

a. The Nom. and Voc. Sing. and Dat. Plur. are regular.

b. The υ is dropt in the other cases.

c. In the Gen. Sing. ος is lengthened into ως, and in the Acc. Sing. and Plur. the α is lengthened, probably by compensation for the loss of the υ.

d. Contraction takes place in the Dat. Sing. and Nom. Plur.

e. If a vowel comes before ευ, further contraction takes place in the Gen. and Acc. Sing. and Acc. Plur. (7, a).

f. In the Nom. Plur. the contraction into ῆς is early; into εῖς, late Attic (Int. 10).

29. *Stems in ω.*

The character ω may also be treated either as a vowel or a consonant. If it be treated as a vowel, the noun comes under the Second, or ο, Declension, and is declined like νεω 'temple' (16 *). If it be treated as a consonant, the noun is declined like ἡρω (8); that is, quite regularly, the Acc. taking α, like a consonant-stem,

Digitized by Google

instead of ν. Sometimes, however, this α is lost in the ω; as ἥρω-α or ἥρω, ἥρω-ας or ἥρως. Commonly nouns in ω fluctuate between these two types, being like νεω in some cases, like ἡρω in others. Thus from ἑω 'dawn,' we have G. ἕω, D. ἕῳ (like νεώ, νεῷ); but A. ἕω (not ἕωv), like ἥρω. So we have A. ἅλω 'threshing-floor,' Κῶ 'Cos,' Τέω 'Teos,' and the like. Thus πατρω 'paternal uncle,' μητρω 'maternal uncle,' and Μινω 'Minos,' pass through both forms in the singular; as G. πάτρω-ος and πάτρω, D. πάτρω-ι and πάτρῳ, A. πάτρω-α and πάτρων. In the plural they are like ἡρω only, as πάτρω-ες, &c.

30. Πειθω (9) is the type of a few queer words which shorten the character before vowels, and then suffer contraction. There are only a few feminine nouns of this type, and they are only found in the singular. They seem to have suffered the elision of some consonant, probably the digamma or ν (34). Αἰδω 'shame' alone takes the ς in the Nom., as αἰδώ-ς.

III. C., or Elided Class.

31. The only consonants that suffer elision are the sibilant ς (Int. 17, *g*), and occasionally the dentals, and ν. Hence the stems in this Class end in ς, with a few in dentals and ν. The ς is always preceded by ε.

These stems in ες are all either neuters, as γενες 'race;' or masculine proper names compounded of neuters, as Δημο-σθενες, Διο-γενες, Σω-κρατες. But there are a great many adjectives of this class, both compounds and not; as εὐ-γενες, σαφες, ἀληθες: and hence such an adjective passed into a noun, as τριηρες, 'triply fitted,' 'trireme.' See T. VII. for a list of Types, and note as follows.

32. *Stems in* ες.

a. Nominative. In masculine nouns the case-ending ς is dropt, and the ε lengthened by compensation (23, *c*); as Σωκρατες, N. Σωκρατες-ς, Σωκρατες, Σωκράτης. In neuter nouns the ες becomes ος; as γενες 'race,' N. γένος.*

* So in Latin from *genes* 'race,' we have N. *genus*. But the *s*, instead of being elided as in Greek, becomes *r*, as G. *gener*-is, D. *gener*-i. So *Valerius* used to be written *Valesius*.

Digitized by Google

b. Vocative. In masculine nouns, the pure stem; as Σώκρατες, 'O Socrates!' In neuter nouns the same as the Nom.; as γένος, 'O race!'

c. In all other cases the ς is elided, and contraction takes place when vowels come together; as G. γενεσ-ος, γενε-ος, γένους.

d. If a vowel comes before the ες, the contraction is commonly into α instead of η (Int. 19). Thus from γενες we have γενεσ-α, γενε-α, γένη; but from χρεες 'debt,' we have χρεεσ-α, χρεε-α, χρέ-ᾱ.

e. Proper names, compounded with κλεες 'glory,' have a double contraction in the Dat. Sing., a single one in all the other cases.

f. Occasionally a proper name of this class is led by its Nominative in ης to forget its origin, and form its Accusative like ιαυτα (11). Thus we find Σωκράτην, as well as Σωκράτη.

33. *Stems in* ατ.

Stems ending in Dentals do not commonly suffer elision, as appears from the examples in III. A. (T. V. 8, 9, 10, 19, 20). But there are a few Neuter Nouns in ατ which do suffer elision, and therefore admit of contraction; as κρεατ 'meat,' σελατ 'brightness,' γηρατ 'old age,' κνεφατ 'gloom;' the final τ becoming ς in the Nom. Sing.; as κρέας, σέλας, γῆρας, κνέφας, like τέρας (V. 20). There are also several Nouns which fluctuate between the two types. Thus κερατ 'horn' retains both forms throughout; as N. κέρας, G. κέρᾱτ-ος and κέρως from κέρα-ος. So ἱδρωτ 'sweat,' γελωτ 'laughter,' χρωτ 'skin,' κλειδ 'key,' ὀρνιθ 'bird,' commonly belong to the Consonant, or Uncontracted, Class (T. V. 8, 9, 10): but we find the forms D. ἱδρῷ, A. ἱδρῶ, A. γέλω, D. χρῷ, A. Pl. κλεῖς, N. and A. Pl. ὄρνεις, G. ὀρνέων: which forms are obtained by eliding the final Dentals and then contracting. In fact, for the Acc. of γελωτ we find three forms; γελωτα (regular), γέλω (by elision and contraction), and γέλων (like χάριν, 23, *e*).

34. *Stems in* ν.

There are no stems in ν which always suffer elision. But there are a few which admit of elision and contraction in a few cases: as εἰκον 'image,' G. εἰκόν-ος (T. V. 16) or εἰκοῦς, A. εἰκόνα or εἰκώ, A. Pl. εἰκόνας or εἰκούς. So from ἀηδον 'nightingale,' we

Digitized by Google

have G. *ἀηδοῦς* as well as *ἀηδόνος*, and from *Ἀπολλων*, *Ποσειδων* (T. V. 14), we have A. *Ἀπόλλω*, *Ποσειδῶ*, as well as *Ἀπόλλωνα*, *Ποσειδῶνα*. Compare Comparative Adjectives (II. 16, *d*).

It is not improbable that the few Nouns in *ω* like *πειθω* (30) have suffered elision of *ν*. One of these is *Λητω*, G. *Λητοῦς*, the Latin form of which, *Latona*, points to a loss of *ν*.

VARIANTS.

35. These are commonly owing to there being two or more stems, so that some cases are formed from one stem, some from another. The following may be noticed under each character.

CLASS A.—*Gutturals.*

ἀλωπεκ 'fox :' G. *ἀλώπεκ-ος*, &c.; but N. *ἀλώπηξ* from *ἀλωπηκ*.

γυναικ 'woman :' G. *γυναικ-ός*, &c.; but N. *γυνή* from *γυνᾱ* (T. II. 2).

θριχ 'hair :' N. *θρίξ*, D. Pl. *θριξί*; but G. *τριχ-ός*, &c., the *θ* passing into *τ* because of the *χ*, by dissimilation.

Πυνκ 'Pnyx :' N. *Πνύξ*; but G. *Πυκν-ός*, &c. from *Πυκν*.

Dentals.

ποδ 'foot :' N. *πούς*. As there is commonly no compensation for loss of Dentals (23, *c*), *πός* might have been expected.

For Elision of Dentals, see 33.

36. *Liquids.*

ἀρν 'lamb :' G. *ἀρν-ός*, &c., D. Pl. *ἀρνᾶσι*; but N. *ἀμνός* from *ἀμνο*.

κτεν 'comb :' G. *κτεν-ός*, &c.; but N. *κτείς*, not *κτές*, like *πούς* (23, *c*).

κυν 'dog :' G. *κυν-ός*, &c.; but N. *κύων*, V. *κύον*, from *κυον*.

πατερ 'father,' *μητερ* 'mother,' *θυγατερ* 'daughter,' *γαστερ* 'belly :' N. *πατήρ*, *μήτηρ*, *θυγάτηρ*, *γαστήρ*.

These drop the *ε* in the Gen. and Dat. Sing. only, and change the syllable *τερ* in the Dat. Plur. into *τρα*; see T. VIII.

ἀνερ 'man :' this also drops the *ε* all through the cases, but inserts *δ* in its place,—as *ἀν-δ-ρός* : see T. VIII.

ἀστερ 'star :' D. Plur. *ἀστράσι*.

Digitized by Google

μαρτυρ 'witness :' G. *μάρτυρ-ος*; but N. *μάρτυς*, and D. Pl. *μάρτυ-σι* from *μαρτυ*.

χειρ and *χερ* 'hand :' N. *χείρ*; see T. VIII.

37. *Neuters.*

ἀλειφατ 'oil :' G. *ἀλείφᾰτ-ος*, &c.; but N. *ἄλειφαρ* from *ἀλειφαρ*.

ἡπατ 'liver :' G. *ἥπᾰτ-ος*, &c.; but N. *ἧπαρ* from *ἡπαρ*.

ὀνειρατ 'dream :' G. *ὀνείρᾰτ-ος*, N. Pl. *ὀνείρατ-α*; but also *ὄνειρος* and *ὄνειρον* from *ὀνειρο*.

φρεατ 'well :' G. *φρέᾱτ-ος*, &c.; but N. *φρέαρ* from *φρεαρ*.

σκατ 'dung :' G. *σκᾰτ-ός*, &c.; but N. *σκώρ* from *σκωρ*.

ὑδατ 'water :' G. *ὕδᾰτ-ος*, &c.; but N. *ὕδωρ* from *ὑδωρ*.

γονατ 'knee :' G. *γόνᾰτ-ος*, &c.; but N. *γόνυ* from *γονυ*.

δορατ 'spear :' G. *δόρᾰτ-ος*, &c.; but N. *δόρυ* from *δορυ*.

ὠτ 'ear :' G. *ὠτ-ός*, &c.; but N. *οὖς* from *οὐτ*.

πυρ 'fire :' N. *πῦρ*, G. *πυρ-ός*, &c.; but D. pl. *πυρῳῖς* from *πυρο*.

38. CLASS B.

Ζευ 'God :' N. *Ζεύς*, V. *Ζεῦ*; but G. *Δι-ός*, &c. from *Δι* : and in poetry *Ζῆν-ος*, &c. from *Ζην*.

ναυ 'ship :' N. *ναῦς*, A. *ναῦν*. Before vowels the *υ* is dropt as in *γραυ* (27), the *α* becomes *η* after *ν*, and is shortened before long syllables. See T. VIII.

λα 'stone :' N. *λᾶ-ς*, G. *λᾶ-ος*, D. *λᾶ-ῑ*, A. *λᾶ-ν*, Pl. *λᾶ-ες*, *λά-ων*, *λά-ε-σι*, *λᾶ-ας*.

λᾶα, N. *λᾶα-ς*, G. *λά-ου*, A. *λᾶα-ν*, like *ταμια*.

πρεσβυ 'old man,' 'ambassador :' N. *πρέσβυ-ς*, &c. like *πηχυ* (T. VI. 4); Pl. *πρέσβεις*, 'ambassadors.'

πρεσβῦτα 'old man :' *πρεσβύτης*, &c. like *ναυτα* (I. 7).

πρεσβευτα 'ambassador :' *πρεσβεύτης*, &c.

υἱευ 'son :' G. *υἱέ-ος*, D. *υἱεῖ*, Dual *υἱέ-ε*, *υἱέ-οιν*, Pl. *υἱεῖς*, *υἱέ-ων*, *υἱέ-σι*, *υἱεῖς* (T. VI. 7); but also N. *υἱό-ς*, G. *υἱοῦ*, &c. from *υἱο*.

39. CLASS C.

Ἄρες 'god Ares :' N. *Ἄρης*, G. *Ἄρε-ος* and *Ἄρε-ως* (not contracted), D. *Ἄρει*, A. *Ἄρη*, V. *Ἄρες* : but also A. *Ἄρην* (32, *f*).

δενδρες 'tree :' D. pl. *δένδρε-σι*; but N. *δένδρο-ν*, &c. from *δενδρο*.

σκοτες 'darkness :' N. *τὸ σκότος*, G. *σκότους*, D. *σκότει*; but also N. *ὁ σκότος*, G. *σκότου*, &c. from *σκοτο*.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

ADJECTIVES.

1. ADJECTIVES are declined like Nouns, but they differ from Nouns in passing through genders. Genders are certain forms which the Adjective passes through in order to suit the gender of the Noun to which it is attached.

2. Thus an Adjective may have three terminations denoting gender, one for the masculine, one for the feminine, and one for the neuter. And if the Adjective is in common use, and one likely to be applied to nouns of all genders, and also of a form convenient for passing through genders, it will commonly have the three terminations. But many Adjectives, not being in such common use, or being long and compound words, and not well fitted for passing through the feminine gender, have only two terminations ; while some few have only one.

3. Just like Nouns, the Stems of Adjectives may end either in Vowels or in Consonants : and the Consonants, just as in Nouns, may be either full Consonants, as Mutes and Liquids ; or Semi-Consonants, as ι and υ ; or Consonants admitting of Elision, as σ and ν. Adjectives therefore might be ranged in exactly the same Declensions as Nouns. But perhaps it is more convenient to divide them into three Classes, according to their number of terminations denoting gender ; while ranging them in each Class by their Characters in the same order as the Nouns.

4. Vowel Stems are declined like Nouns of the *a* and *o* Declensions. Consonant Stems are declined in the masculine and neuter like Nouns of the Consonant Declensions : but in the feminine, when there is one, like a Noun of the *a* declension, the termination *ια* being added to the Stem.

Digitized by Google

5. Adjectives then may be divided into these three Classes :—
Class I. or Adjectives with Three Terminations.
„ II. „ „ Two „
„ III. „ „ One „

6. CLASS I., OR ADJECTIVES WITH THREE TERMINATIONS.

These include most Vowel stems ; and of Consonant stems, one or two in ν, several in ντ and υ, and participial stems in τ and ντ. See T. IX. for the declension of Types for each character, and note the following about each.

7. *Vowel Stems.*

Types : 1. ὁσιο 'holy ;' 2. σοφο 'wise ;' 3. χρυσεο 'golden ;' 4. ἁπλοο 'single.'

a. These end in ο in the masculine and neuter, and are declined like λογο and δωρο.

b. In the feminine hey end in ᾱ, which becomes η just as it does in Nouns (I. 12, *b*).

Hence ὁσιο 'holy' has the feminine ὁσία like φιλία ; but σοφο 'wise' has σοφή like τιμή. The Gen. Plural is not ὁσιῶν (Int. 25, *b*) but ὁσίων.

c. Just as we saw that Nouns in οᾱ were often declined like τιμᾱ (I. 13, *a*), so are feminine Adjectives in οᾱ. Thus from ὀγδοο, ὀγδοᾱ, 'eighth,' we have N. ὄγδοο-ς, ὀγδόη, ἔγδοο-ν. But if ρ precedes the ο, the α is retained : as ἀθροο, ἀθροᾱ, 'crowded,' N ἀθρόο-ς, ἀθρόα. ἀθρόο-ν.

d. When the character is preceded by ε or ο, contraction commonly takes place, as in χρυσεο and ἁπλοο. Thus the feminine of χρυσεο is χρυσῆ (from χρυσεᾱ) : but if ρ comes before the ε, then the ᾱ is retained in contraction ; as ἀργυρεο 'silvery,' N.F. ἀργυρᾶ (from ἀργυρεᾱ), G. ἀργυρᾶς, &c. Observe that all Adjectives in οο are not contracted, as ὀγδου and ἀθροο (*c*).

8. *Stems in ν.*

Type : 5. μελαν 'black.'

a. In masculine and neuter, like a consonant noun : N.S.M. μέλας, the ν being dropt before the ς, as in δελφιν, T. V. 12 : N.S.N. μέλαν, the pure stem.

b. In the feminine, add ιᾰ to the stem, and transpose the ν and ι

Digitized by Google

(Int. 15); as μελαν-ια, μέλαινα. This therefore is declined like γλωσσᾰ, T. II. 3.

c. Almost all stems in ν have only two terminations: but ταλαν 'wretched' is declined like μελαν; and so is τερεν 'tender,' except that in the N.S.M. it throws off the ς, and is lengthened by compensation, like δαιμον, T.V. 16: as τέρην, τέρεινᾰ, τέρεν.

9. *Stems in* ντ.

Type: 6. χαριεντ 'graceful.'

a. N.S.M. χαριεντ-ς, χαριεν-ς, χαριες, χαρίεις (by compensation, I. 23, *c*). In the neuter and vocative the τ is dropt (I. 22), as χαρίεν.

b. N.S.F. χαριεντ-ια, χαριενσα (as our 'tion' becomes 'shon'), χαρίεσσᾰ (by assimilation, Int. 16), declined like γλωσσᾰ.

c. Dat. Plur. χαριεντ-σι, χαρίε-σι: there being no compensation for the loss of the two vowels, as there is in Nouns (I. 23, *c*) and Participles (II. 11).

d. παντ 'all' and its compounds are declined, not like χαριεντ, but like the Participial Stem (8) λυθεντ; as N. πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν, D. pl. πᾶσι, πάσαις, πᾶσι.

10. *Stems in* ν.

Type: 7. ἡδυ 'sweet.'

a. As in Nouns, the ν becomes ε before vowels. In the masculine, like πηχυ; in the neuter, like ἄστυ (T. VI. 4, 12): except that the Gen. Sing. only takes ος, never ως; as ἡδέ-ος; and that in the neuter there is only contraction in the Dat. Sing. Thus N. P. ἄστη 'citizens,' but ἡδέ-α 'sweet.'

b. Feminine, ἡδε-ια, ἡδεῖα. Decline like φιλίᾱ.

11. *Participial Stems in* ντ.

Types: 8. λυθεντ 'loosed;' 9. λυοντ 'loosing.'

a. These in the N.S.M. either drop the ν before ς, like γιγαντ (T. V. 13): as

λυσαντ, N.S.M. λυσαντ-ς, λυσαν-ς, λυσᾶς, λύσᾱς. So παντ (9, *d*).

λυθεντ, N.S.M. λυθεντ-ς, λυθεν-ς, λυθες, λυθείς.

διδοντ, N.S.M. διδοντ-ς, διδον-ς, διδος, διδούς (I. 23, *c*).

Digitized by Google

Or they throw off the *s*, like γερον-τ (T. V. 18), as

λυον-τ, N.S.M. λυον-τ-ς, λυον-ς, λυον, λύων.

b. The Vocative is always the same as the Nom.; not the pure stem, as χαριεν-τ has it.

c. The neuter drops the final τ, as λυθέν, λῦον.

d. The Dative Plural receives compensation according to I. 23, *c*, as

λυσαντ-σι, λυσαν-σι, λυσᾰ-σι, λύσᾱσι. So πᾶσι.

τιθεντ-σι, τιθεν-σι, τιθεσι τιθεῖσι (cf. χαρίεσι).

λυοντ-σι, λυον-σι, λυο-σι, λύουσι.

e. Feminine—add ιᾰ, as

λυσαντ-ια, λυσανσα, λυσᾰσα, λύσᾱσα (by compensation). So πᾶσα.

τιθεντ-ια, τιθενσα, τιθεσα, τιθεῖσα (comp.: cf. χαρίεσσα, by assimilation).

λυοντ-ια, λυονσα, λυοσα, λύουσα (comp.).

Decline like γλωσσα.

12. *Participial Stems in* τ.

Type: 10. λελυκοτ 'having loosed.'

a. Masculine. λελυκοτ-ς, λελυκος, λελυκώς (by compensation; contrary to Rule I. 23, *c*, but like ποδ-ς, ποσ, πους, I. 35). But there is no compensation in the Dat. Plur.: as λελυκό-σι.

b. Neuter, λελυκός, the τ becoming *s*, as τερατ becomes τέρας (I. 23, *f*).

c. Feminine, λελυκοτ-ια, changed by a strange process into λελυκυῖα, and declined like σοφια.

13. Class II., or Adjectives with Two Terminations.

These have only one set of cases for both the masculine and the feminine gender. They include several vowel stems; almost all long and compound words; a few stems ending in dentals; one or two in ι, υ; and ρ, and a great many in ν and *s*.

14. *Vowel Stems.*

Types: 1. ἡσυχο 'quiet;' 2. εὐνοο- 'well-disposed;' 3. ἵλεω 'propitious.'

Digitized by Google

a. N. S. *ἡσυχο-ς, ἡσυχο-ν.* The only difference between these and *σοφο* (7) is that they have no distinct feminine—*ἡσυχος, ἡσύχου*, &c. being both masculine and feminine.

b. Stems in *οο* are commonly contracted ; as *εὐνοο*, N. S. *εὔνους, εὔνουν.* These are declined like *νοο* (T. III. 2) ; as G. *εὔνου*, D. *εὔνῳ*, N.Pl. *εὔνοι*, &c.

Observe that compound words have commonly only two terminations ; as *ἀθάνατος*, &c. Thus *ἀθρο* 'crowded' has three—*ἀθρόο-ς, ἀθρόα, ἀθρόο-ν* ; but *ἀ-θροο* 'noiseless' has only two ; as *ἄθρους, ἄθρουν.*

c. A few stems end in *ω*, and are declined like *νεω* in the masculine and feminine, like *ἀνωγεω* in the neuter (I. 16, *e*) ; as *ἵλεω-ς, ἵλεω-ν* ; G. *ἵλεω* ; D. *ἵλεῳ* ; A. *ἵλεω-ν*, &c.

15. *Stems in Dentals.*

Types : 4. *εὐχαριτ* 'pleasing ;' 5. *εὐελπιδ* 'hopeful.'

a. These are chiefly compounded with Nouns, and are declined like the Nouns. Thus the Acc. Sing. of *εὐχαριτ* is *εὔχαριν*, and of *εὐελπιδ* is *εὐέλπιδα*, according to I. 23, *e.* So *μονοδοντ* 'one-toothed,' has N. *μονόδους*, A. *μονόδοντα*, just like *ὀδοντ* (I. 23, *c*).

b. Neuter *εὔχαρι, εὔελπι, μονόδον*, the final *τ* being dropt.

16. *Stems in Liquids.*

Types : 6. *σωφρον* 'discreet ;' 7. *μειζον* 'greater.'

a. Masculine and feminine, *σωφρον-ς, σωφρον, σώφρων*, by compensation ; exactly like *δαιμον* (T. V. 16).

b. Vocative and Neuter, *σῶφρον*, pure stem.

c. Stems in *ρ* are exactly like *σωφρον*, except that the *ρ* is kept in the Dat. Plur. ; as *σωφρον, σώφροσι* : but *ἀπατορ* 'fatherless,' N. *ἀπάτωρ, ἄπατορ* ; D.Pl. *ἀπάτορ σι* (I. 23, *b*).

d. *μειζον* is exactly like *σωφρον*, except that it admits of elision of the *ν*, and then of contraction in the Acc. Sing. and Nom. and Acc. Plur., like *εἶκον* (I. 34).

17. *Stems in ι and υ.*

Types : 8. *ἰδρι* 'knowing ;' 9. *διπηχυ* 'of two cubits' length.'

Digitized by Google

a. Masc. and Fem. N. ἴδρι-ς ; G. ἴδρ-ιος or ἴδρε-ως, varying between κι and πολι (I. 26) ; δίπηχυ-ς, G. διπήχε-ος, like πηχυ.

b. Neuter ἴδρι, δίπηχυ, the pure stem.

18. *Stems in* ες.

Type : 10. σαφες.

a. These always elide the ς before vowels, and are contracted ; as N. σαφες-ς, σαφες, σαφῆς (by compensation) ; G. σαφες-ος, σαφε-ος, σαφοῦς, &c. ; like Σωκρατες (I. 32).

b. Neut. σαφές, pure stem.

c. If a vowel precede the final ες, εα is commonly contracted into ᾱ (7, *d*) ; as ἐνδεες 'defective,' N.S. ἐνδεής, A. ἐνδεᾶ, N. and A.Pl. ἐνδεᾶ (from ἐνδεεα).

19. Class III., or Adjectives with One Termination.

These chiefly end in Mutes. They are few in number, mostly compounds, rarely used, and not fitted either in sense or form for passing through genders. Hence they may be considered almost as much Nouns as Adjectives, and they follow the declension of Nouns according to their characters (T. XI.).

20. Variations.

The Variations in Adjectives, as in Nouns, are chiefly owing to there being more than one Stem ; so that some cases are formed from one Stem, some from another (T. XII.) : as

1. μεγα and μεγαλο 'great.' 2. πολυ and πολλο 'much.'

3. πραο and πραϋ 'gentle.' 4. σωο and σω (fr. σαο) 'safe.'

5. πλεω 'full' has three terminations instead of two (14, *c*) ; as N.S. πλέως, πλέα, πλέων ; G. πλέω, πλέας, πλέω, &c., like ἵλεω (14, *c*).

6. Derivatives from πολι 'city' seem to have two stems ; as ἀπολι (17) and ἀπολιδ. Thus N.S. ἄπολις, ἄπολι ; G. ἀπόλεως and ἀπόλιδος ; A. ἄπολιν and ἀπόλιδα ; Pl. ἀπόλεις and ἀπόλιδας.

21. Comparison.

Adjectives form their Degrees of Comparison in two ways :—

I. (Commonly) by adding τερο and τατο to the Masculine

Digitized by Google

Stem: as, Positive, κουφο 'light;' Comparative, κουφο-τερο 'lighter;' Superlative, κουφο-τατο 'lightest.' The Comp. κουφοτερο is declined like ὁσιο (7); as κουφότερος, κουφοτέρα, κουφότερον: the Sup. κουφοταο like σοφο (7); as κουφότατος, κουφοτάτη, κουφότατον. II. (chiefly with stems in υ) by adding ῖον and ιστο to the Masculine Stem, the last vowel of the stem being dropt before the ι: as, Positive, ἡδυ 'sweet;' Comparative, ἡδ-ῖον 'sweeter;' Superlative, ἡδ-ιστο 'sweetest.' The Comp. ἡδιον is declined like μειζον (16); as ἡδίων, ἡδίων, ἥδιον: the Sup. ἡδιστο like σοφο; as ἥδιστος, ἡδίστη, ἥδιστον. See T. XIII. to XVII.

22. ADVERBS.

a. Adverbs are formed in the Positive by adding ως to the stem of the Adjective: as χαριεντ 'graceful,' χαριέντ-ως 'gracefully;' σωφρον 'sober,' σωφρόν-ως 'soberly.' With stems in ο the ο is dropt: as σοφο 'wise,' σοφ-ῶς 'wisely.' With stems in ν and ς exactly the same happens as in Adjectives; the ν becoming ε before the vowel, and the ς being dropt and contraction taking place: as ἡδυ 'sweet,' ἡδέ-ως 'sweetly;' σαφες 'clear,' (σαφεσ-ως, σαφε-ως) σαφῶς 'clearly.'

b. The Comparative Adverb is commonly the Accusative Singular Neuter of the Comparative Adjective: as βεβαιοτερος 'firmer,' βεβαιότερον 'more firmly:' but occasionally the form in ως is found; as βεβαιοτέρ-ως 'more firmly,' καλλιόν-ως 'more beautifully.'

There is also an old form of the Adverb in *a*: as ἅμα 'at the same time,' μάλα 'very,' ταχα 'quickly,' 'perhaps.'

c. The Superlative Adverb is the Accusative Plural Neuter of the Superlative Adjective: as βεβαιότατος 'firmest,' βεβαιότατα 'most firmly.'

23. NUMERALS.

Numerals are Adjectives denoting number. Cardinal Numerals answer the question, How many? as δέκα 'ten.' Ordinal Numerals answer the question, Which in order? as δέκατος 'tenth.' Numeral Adverbs answer the question, How often? as δεκάκις 'ten times.' The Cardinals are declined from 1 to 4 (T. XIX.); from 5 to 199

Digitized by Google

(except 14) they are indeclinable ; from 200 upwards they are regular Adjectives of three terminations, like *σοφο* ; as *διακόσιοι, αι, α,* 'two hundred.'

The Ordinals are declined regularly from the first, like *σοφο.*

24. Pronouns.

A Pronoun is a word used instead of a Noun. Strictly speaking, therefore, those only are Pronouns which always stand by themselves as Nouns, and are never used as Adjectives. These are the Personal Pronouns : namely, the Pronoun for the First Person, *ἐγώ* 'I ;' the Pronoun for the Second Person, *σύ* 'thou ;' and the Reflexive Pronoun for the Third Person, *οὗ* 'of himself.'

a. These are each formed from several stems. Thus for the First Person there are the stems *ἐμε* or *με* (Lat. *me*), *νω* (*no-s*), *ἡμε*, beside the Nom. *ἐγώ* (*ego*). For the Second there are *σε* (Lat. *te*), *σφω* (*vo-s*), and *ὑμε*. For the Third, *ἑ* (Lat. *se ;* as *ἕξ, sex*), *σφω*, and *σφε*.

b. From these stems, combined with the Adjective *αὐτός, ipse,* 'self,' come the Reflexive Pronouns for the Three Persons, *ἐμαυτοῦ, ἐμαυτῆς,* 'of myself ;' *σεαυτοῦ, σεαυτῆς,* or *σαυτοῦ, σαυτῆς,* 'of thyself ;' *ἑαυτοῦ, ἑαυτῆς, ἑαυτοῦ,* or *αὑτοῦ, αὑτῆς, αὑτοῦ,* 'of himself, herself, itself.'

c. There is also a Reciprocal Pronoun, meaning 'one another,' used only in the Dual and Plural : as, Dual G. and D. *ἀλλήλοιν, -αιν, οιν,* Acc. *ἀλλήλω, -α, ω,* Plur. G. *ἀλλήλων,* D. *ἀλλήλοις, -αις, -οις,* A. *ἀλλήλους, -ας, -α.*

d. The other so-called Pronouns are really Adjectives, as they commonly stand with Nouns ; though they pass into Nouns more readily than most Adjectives. See T. XXI. &c.

25. Prepositions.

Prepositions are words placed before Nouns to mark the circumstances in which the objects named by the Nouns are placed more distinctly than can be done by the Cases of the Nouns.

Digitized by Google

There are eighteen main Prepositions.

a. Eight followed by One Case only :—

By the Genitive : *ἀντί* 'opposite to,' *ἀπό* 'from,'
ἐκ (*ἐξ*) 'out of,' *πρό* 'before.'

By the Dative : *ἐν* 'in,' *σύν* (*ξύν*) 'with.'

By the Accusative : *ἀνά* 'up,' *εἰς* (*ἐς*) 'into.'

b. Four followed by Two Cases, the Genitive and Accusative :—
διά 'through,' *κατά* 'down,' *μετά* 'with,' *ὑπέρ* 'over.'

c. Six followed by Three Cases, the Genitive, Dative, and Accusative—
αμφί 'about,' *ἐπί* 'on,' *παρά* 'beside,'
περί 'around,' *πρός* 'at,' *ὑπό* 'under.'

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

VERBS.

1. The Greek Verb passes through—

3 Persons : First, Second, Third.

3 Numbers : Singular, Dual, Plural.

6 Tenses : Principal—Present, Future, Perfect.
Historical—Imperfect, Aorist, Pluperfect.
There is also a Future Perfect, but not in the Active Voice. And the Perfect and Pluperfect, Future and Aorist, may be formed in two ways : so that there may be a second Perfect and Pluperfect, a Second Future, and a Second Aorist (25).

4 Moods : Indicative, Imperative, Subjunctive, Optative.

3 Voices : Active, Passive, Middle.

The Verb has also attached to it, in each tense, two Verbals : the Infinitive, a Noun ; and the Participle, an Adjective.

2. A Verb in a sentence consists of a Stem (or Bare Form) and of certain additions, called Affixes, if placed after the Stem; Prefixes, if placed before it. The Stem by itself simply denotes an action : the additions point out the Person or Persons performing the action, and the circumstances of Time and Mood under which the action is performed. Thus φα means simply 'say:' but φα-μέν means 'we say-now ;' ἔ-φα-τε, 'ye said-then.'

3. The following were the Personal endings, or Affixes showing Person and Number, in the Indicative Mood at an early stage of the language :—

Digitized by Google

Principal Tenses.			Historical Tenses.		
Sing.	Dual	Plural	Sing.	Dual	Plural
		Active Voice.			
1. μι	μεν	μεν	μ	μεν	μεν
2. σι	τον	τε	ς	τον	τε
3. τι	τον	ντι	τ	την	ντ or σαν.
		Passive Voice.			
1. μαι	μεθον	μεθα	μην	μεθον	μεθα
2. σαι	σθον	σθε	σο	σθων	σθε
3. ται	σθον	νται	το	σθην	ντο

4. The above Affixes have in use got considerably changed, especially in the Active Voice. But it should be noted, that in both Voices they show signs of the Pronouns for the Three Persons ; the three letters, *μ, ς, τ*, being remnants of the Pronoun Stems, *με, σε*, and the Demonstrative for the Third Person, *το* : and also that the letter *ν* marks the Third Person Plural. Compare in Latin *era-m, era-s, era-t, era-nt.*

In the Passive Voice there is much less change than in the Active ; and in two tenses, the Perfect and the Pluperfect, there is none at all. Thus *παυ* means 'check,' *πέ-παυ-μαι* 'I have been checked,' *ἐ-πε-παύ-μην* 'I had been checked :' and the two tenses run thus :—

Singular	Dual	Plural
	Perfect Passive.	
1. πέπαυ-μαι	πεπαύ-μεθον	πεπαύ-μεθα
2. πέπαυ-σαι	πέπαυ-σθον	πέπαυ-σθε
3. πέπαυ-ται	πέπαυ-σθον	πέπαυ-νται
	Pluperfect Passive.	
1. ἐπεπαύ-μην	ἐπεπαύ-μεθον	ἐπεπαύ-μεθα
2. ἐπέπαυ-σο	ἐπέπαυ-σθον	ἐπέπαυ-σθε
3. ἐπέπαυ-το	ἐπεπαύ-σθην	ἐπέπαυ-ντο

5. The Personal Affixes are often added straight to the stem, as in the above tenses, and in *φα-μέν* 'we say.' But more frequently

Digitized by Google

they are joined on to the stem by a link-vowel; which link-vowel is commonly *o* before *μ* and *ν*, *ε* before *σ* and *τ*: as *παύ-ο-μαι* 'I am checked,' *παύ-ο-νται* 'they are checked,' *παύ-ε-σθε* 'ye are checked,' *παύ-ε-ται* 'he is checked.' And it is to their union with these link-vowels that most of the changes which they undergo are owing. In all Verbs they are added without a link in the Perfect and Pluperfect Passive, as above. But in some they are added without a link in the Present, Imperfect, and Second Aorist also. Hence Greek Verbs are divided into these two main Conjugations.

I. VERBS IN *ω*. In these the Personal Affixes are joined to the stem by a link-vowel in the Present, Imperfect, and Second Aorist Tenses.

II. VERBS IN *μι*. In these the Personal Affixes are joined to the Stem without a link in the Present, Imperfect, and Second Aorist Tenses.

In the other tenses both Verbs in *ω* and Verbs in *μι* take the link-vowel, and are therefore conjugated alike. Hence the following remarks apply for the most part to both Conjugations.

6.* The Imperative Mood has the following Personal Affixes. Of these the only one much changed in use is that for the Second Singular of the Active Voice of Verbs in *ω*.

	Active			*Passive*		
Sing.	Dual	Plural	Sing.	Dual	Plural
2. *θι*	*τον*	*τε*	*σο*	*σθον*	*σθε*
3. *τω*	*των*	*ντων* or *τωσαν*.	*σθω*	*σθων*	*σθων* or *σθωσαν*.

This Mood has the same distinction as the Indicative, the Verbs in *ω* taking the Affixes with a link in the Present and Second Aorist, the Verbs in *μι* without: as *παν-έ-τω* 'let him check,' *παν-έ-σθω* 'let him be checked;' but *φά-τω* 'let him say.' All Verbs take them without in the Perfect Passive: as *πέπαν-σο* 'be checked,' *πεπαύ-σθω*, &c.

7.* In the Subjunctive Mood the Affixes are the same as in the Principal Tenses of the Indicative, and are always joined to the stem by a link, which link is the vowel lengthened: as, Ind. *παύ-*

Digitized by Google

ο-μεν, παύ-ε-τε, παύ-ο-μαι ; Subj. παύ-ω-μεν, παύ-η-τε, παύ-ω-μαι ; Ind. φα-μέν ; Subj. φά-ω-μεν, φῶμεν.

8.* The Optative is marked by the vowel ι being added to the link-vowel : as παύ-οι-μεν, παύ-οι-τε. The Affixes are the same as in the Historical Tenses of the Indicative, except in the First Singular, which takes μι, as παύ-οι-μι (but cf. φαίη-ν, φιλοίη-ν).

9.* The Affix for the Infinitive is σθαι in the Passive Voice : as, Perf. πεπαῦ-σθαι 'to have been checked ;' but with a link in the other Tenses, as παύ-ε-σθαι 'to be checked.' In the Active the Affix was ναι : but this has been much changed, except in Verbs in μι, as φά-ναι 'to say.'

10.* The Affix for the Participle is μενο in the Passive : as Perf. Nom. πεπαυ-μένος 'having been checked ;' but with a link in the other tenses, as παυ-ό-μενος 'being checked.' In the Active the Affix is ντ : as φα-ντ, Nom. φα-ντς, φα-ς, φάς 'saying ;' and, with the link, παυ-ο-ντ, Nom. παυ-ο-ντς, παυ-ο-ς, παύ-ο-ν 'checking' (II. 11). In the Perfect Active, however, as will be seen, the Affix is changed.

11. Beside the additions which mark the Persons, we must also, to conjugate a Verb, note the additions which mark the Tenses. These are both Prefixes and Affixes. The Prefixes are the Augments and Reduplication.

Augment.

The Augment is used in the Indicative Mood of the Historical Tenses as a mark of past time. There are two Augments.

a. Syllabic Augment. This prefixes the letter ε to Stems beginning with a Consonant, which are therefore increased by a *syllable:* as παυ 'check,' Imperfect ἔ-παυ-ον 'I was checking.'

b. Temporal Augment. This lengthens the initial vowel of stems beginning with a vowel, which are therefore increased, not by a syllable, but in the *time* taken to pronounce them : as ἀγ 'lead,' Imp. ἦγ-ον 'I was leading.'

11*. *c. Syllabic.* If the stem begins with ρ, the ρ is commonly doubled after the Augment : as ρε 'flow,' Imp. ἔρ-ρε-ον 'I was flowing.'

d. If the stem is an inseparable compound, the Augment is pre-

Digitized by Google

fixed: as λιθοβολε 'pelt with stones,' Imp. ἐ-λιθοβόλε-ον (βόλουν) 'I was pelting with stones.'

e. But if the stem is a separable compound, the Augment is commonly put between the two parts: as προσφερ 'bring to,' Imp. προσ-ἐ-φερον 'I was bringing to.'

f. Temporal. Before a Consonant ă is lengthened into η, as in ἤγον; but before a Vowel, into ā: as ἀϊ 'hear,' Imp. ἄϊ-ον 'I was hearing' (cf. Int. 19).

g. ε commonly into η, but sometimes into ει; as ἐχ 'have,' Imp. εἶχ-ον 'I was having' (cf. λυθεις into λυθείς, II. 11).

h. ο, ῐ, ῠ into ω, ῑ, ῡ: αι, οι, αυ into ῃ, ῳ, ηυ; as αἱρε 'take,' Imp. ἦρε-ον (ἤρουν) 'I was taking.' The other diphthongs and long vowels commonly remain without Augment.

i. A few Verbs take both Temporal and Syllabic Augment: as ὁρα 'see,' Imp. ἑ-ώρα-ον (ἑώρων) 'I was seeing.'

k. A few take η, as well as ε, for a Syllabic Augment: as βουλ 'wish,' Imp. ἠ-βουλόμην or ἐ-βουλόμην 'I was wishing.'

12. *Reduplication.*

Reduplication consists in doubling the first syllable of the stem. It is always used in the Perfect Tenses; sometimes in the Imperfect; and, very rarely, in the Second Aorist. It is always kept through all the moods, including the Infinitive and Participle.

a. If the stem begins with a Consonant, this consonant is repeated before the stem, with ε in the Perfect Tenses: as πέ-παν-μαι 'I have been checked:' with ι in the Imperfect Tenses; as δο 'give,' δί-δω-μι 'I give' (see 42).

b. If the stem begins with a Vowel, this vowel is repeated, and the two are combined: as αγ 'lead,' Perf. (ἀ-αγ-μαι) ἦγ-μαι 'I have been led.'

12*. *c.* If the stem begins with an Aspirate, the Aspirate (by Dissimilation, Int. 16) passes into a Sharp: as θυ 'sacrifice,' Perf. τέ-θυ-κα 'I have sacrificed.'

d. If the stem begins with two Consonants, or with a Double Consonant, the initial Consonant is commonly dropt for the sake of euphony: as ζα 'live,' Perf. ἔ-ζη-κα (not ζέ-ζη-κα) 'I have lived';

Digitized by Google

γνω 'know,' Perf. ἔ-γνω-κα 'I have known.' But not always; as κτα, Perf. κέ-κτη-μαι; μνα, Perf. μέ-μνη-μαι: nor commonly, when the second letter is a liquid; as γραφ 'write,' Perf. γέ-γραφα 'I have written.'

e. If the stem begins with ρ, the ρ and ε are transposed, as ριφ 'throw,' Perf. ἔρ-ριφα (not ρέ-ριφα) 'I have thrown.'

f. Instead of the reduplication, ει is occasionally prefixed: as λαβ 'take,' Perf. εἴ-ληφα 'I have taken.'

g. Some Verbs beginning with a Vowel take a double Reduplication; that is, they not only lengthen the initial vowel, but prefix the initial syllable: as ἐλα 'drive,' Perf. ἐλ-ήλα-κα 'I have driven.' This is called the Attic Reduplication.

h. Just as with the Augment, the Reduplication is prefixed to inseparable compounds, as λε-λιθοβόληκα 'I have pelted with stones:' but is inserted between the parts of separate compounds; as ἐκ-λέ-λυκα 'I have let loose.'

13. By noting the Affixes which mark the Tenses, as we now proceed to do, we are in a condition to conjugate a Verb; that is, to show how it passes through all its forms. We begin with Verbs in ω. But it must be understood that the following applies also to Verbs in μι, except in the three Tenses which differ as to the use of the link-vowel; namely, the Present, Imperfect, and Second Aorist.

In going through the Tenses it is convenient to mark each Tense by the whole addition made to the stem in the First Person Singular of the Indicative Mood; which addition contains not only the Tense Affix when there is one, but also the Affix for the Person, the link-vowel being commonly mixed up with it. And as the same Tense Affix is added to the stem in all the other Moods of the same Tense, it is only necessary for each Mood to add to the Tense Affix the Personal Affixes proper to that Mood, a shown above (6—10), and T. XXIV., &c.

Digitized by Google

14. VERBS IN ω.

FORMATION OF TENSES (WEAK).

Type, παυ 'check.'

ACTIVE.

Present	Affix ω to the stem	: as,	παύ-ω, I check.
Imperfect	,, ον, and prefix augment		ἔ-παυ-ον, I was checking.
Future	,, σω		παύ-σω, I will check.
Aorist	,, σα, and prefix augment		ἔ-παυ-σα, I checked.
Perfect	,, κα, and prefix redupl.		πέ-παυ-κα, I have checked.
Pluperfect	,, κειν, and pref. aug. and red.		ἐ-πε-παύ-κειν, I had checked.

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

Present	Affix ομαι	: as,	παύ-ομαι, I am checked.*
Imperfect	,, ομην, an l prefix aug.		ἐ-παυ-όμην, I was being checked.
Perfect	,, μαι, and prefix red.		πέ-παυ-μαι, I have been checked.
Pluperfect	,, μην, and pref. aug. and red.		ἐ-πε-παύ-μην, I had been checked.
Fut. Per.	,, σομαι, and prefix red.		πε-παύ-σομαι, I shall have been checked.

MIDDLE.

Future	Affix σομαι	παύ-σομαι, I shall check myself.
Aorist	,, σαμην, and prefix aug.	ἐ-παυ-σάμην, I checked myself.

PASSIVE.

Future	Affix θησομαι	παυ - θήσομαι, I shall be checked.
Aorist	,, θην, and prefix aug.	ἐ-παύ-θην, I was checked.

From the above it appears that there is no Tense Affix in the

* Or (Middle) 'check myself.' And so in the other Tenses common to the two Voices.

Digitized by Google

Present and Imperfect Tenses, or in the Perfect and Pluperfect of the Passive; that σ is the Tense Affix of the Future and Aorist, Active and Middle; κ of the Perfect and Pluperfect Active; and θ of the Future and Aorist Passive.

15. In T. XXIV. &c., the type Verb παυ is conjugated in full; that is, the Personal Affixes of each Mood of each Tense are given at length. Compare these with the Personal Affixes of the Principal and Historical Tenses as given in 3—10, and observe—

a. The Affixes are for the most part changed in the Singular and third Plural of the Active Voice, and in the second Singular of the Passive. In the other persons they are unchanged.

b. In the Perfect and Pluperfect Passive there is no link-vowel. Hence the Affixes remain unchanged.

c. In the Present, Imperfect, and Future of each Voice, the link-vowel is ο before μ and ν, ε before σ and τ.

d. In the Aorist, Active and Middle, the link-vowel is α throughout the Moods.

e. In the Aorist Passive the link-vowel is ε, lengthened to η in the Indicative, Imperative, and Infinitive. This Tense takes throughout, not Passive, but Active Affixes.

f. In the Perfect Active the link-vowel is α; in the Pluperfect ει, but only in the Indicative Mood.

g. The Perfect Passive has no form for the Subjunctive or Optative, but employs a compound made up (as in Latin) of the Participle, and of the Subjunctive and Optative of the copula εἰμί 'am' (see T. XLVII.): as πεπαυμένος ὦ, πεπαυμένος εἴην.

16.* The main changes of the Personal Affixes may be explained as follows:—

Principal: Sing. Pres. Ind. Act. 1. παυ-ο-μι, παυ-ο-μ (vowel lost), παυ-ο (μ dropt, as no Greek word can end in μ, Int. 22), παύ-ω (by compensation for the loss of the μ).

2. παυ-ε-σι, παύ-εις (the σ and ι being transposed, 34, 4).

3. παυ-ε-τι, παυ-ειτ (by transposition), παύ-ει (τ impossible).

3 pl. παυ-ο-ντι, παυ-ο-νσι (τι becomes σι, as ἀναισθητια becomes ἀναισθησία, and our 'tion' is pronounced 'shon'), παυ-ο-σι (as δελφίς, I. 23, *a*), παύ-ουσι (by compensation, I. 23, *c*).

2 Sing. Pass. παυ-ε-σαι, παυ-ε-αι (σ elided as in γενεσος, &c.,

Digitized by Google

I. 31), *παύ-η* (*ε* and *α* being contracted, and *ι* subscribed), or *παύ-ει* (the *ι* remaining and the *α* being dropt).

Historical: Sing. Imp. Ind. Act. 1. *ἐπαυ-ο-μ, ἔπαυ-ον* (the *μ* being impossible and passing into *ν*, just as *τ* is either dropt or passes into *ς*, I. 23, *f*). 2. *ἐπαυ-ε-ς, ἔπαυ-ες*. 3. *ἐπαυ-ε-τ, ἔπαυ-ε* (*τ* being dropt). 3 pl. *ἐπαυ-ο-ντ, ἔπαυ-ον*.

2 Sing. Imp. Pass. *ἐπαυ-ε-σο, ἐπαυ-ε-ο, ἐπαύ-ου* (by cont.).

2 Sing. Aor. Pass. *ἐπαυ-σα-σο, ἐπαυ-σα-ο, ἐπαύ-σω* (by cont.).

17. As the above Affixes are common to all Verbs in *ω*, it might be expected that they would all be conjugated in the same manner. But in reality considerable differences exist, as the first letters of the Affix combine in different ways with the last letter, or Character, of the Stem; just as we saw happen with the Case-endings of Nouns (I. 10). Hence Verbs may be ranged in order, according to their characters, like Nouns. Only it will be convenient to place the Soft Vowel Stems first, as in these there is least change; so that the order will be: (1) Soft Vowel and Diphthong Stems; (2) Hard Vowel Stems; (3) Guttural Stems; (4) Labial Stems; (5) Dental Stems; (6) Liquid Stems. To each of these there must be joined the Additions, as given in 14.

For the Tenses of the Type Verbs, see T. XXXI.

18. *Soft Vowel and Diphthong Stems.*

Types: 1. *κωλυ* 'hinder;' 2. *παιδευ* 'instruct;' 3. *κελευ* 'order.'

a. The character, if a soft vowel, is generally common in the Present and Imperfect, and long in the other Tenses: as, Pres. *κωλῡ́ω*; Fut. *κωλύ́σω*; Perf. *κεκώλῡκα*, &c. For Variations, see T. XL. 1—4.

b. In some, especially diphthong, stems, a *σ* is inserted before the affix in the Perf., Plup., Aor., and Fut. of the Passive Voice: as *κελευ*, Perf. Act. *κεκέλευ-κα*, but Pass. *κεκέλευ-σμαι, ἐκεκελεύ-σμην, ἐκελεύ-σθην, κελευ-σθήσομαι*. These can only be learnt by practice. Some stems take both forms: thus *ἐπαύ-σθην* is found as well as *ἐπαύ-θην*.

Digitized by Google

19. *Hard Vowel Stems.*

Types: 4. τιμα 'honour;' 5. φιλε 'love;' 6. δουλο 'enslave.'

a. Contraction takes place in all the Moods of the Pres. and Imp. Tenses of all the Voices; as here the final vowel of the stem comes in contact with the initial vowel of an affix. See T. XXVII. —XXIX., where the contracted forms must be learnt; but the following points from Int. 10, 11, should be especially remembered:—

1. Short Vowels before like Long ones pass into long: as φιλέ-ητε into φιλῆτε, δουλό-ω into δουλῶ.

2. εε becomes ει, οε and οο become ου.

3. Of the three Vowels, ο commonly gets the upper hand; as τιμά-ομεν, τιμῶμεν: and of the other two, that one which comes first, as τιμά-ετε, τιμᾶτε.

b. In all the other Tenses, as in Soft Vowel stems, the final vowel is commonly lengthened; as φιλε, φιλή-σω, πεφίλη-κα, πεφίλη-μαι.

c. Sometimes it remains short, and then a σ is commonly inserted before the affix, as in 18, *b*; as τελε 'finish,' τετέλε-κα; but τετέλε-σμαι, ἐτελέ-σθην.

d. In the Future of stems of more than one syllable that keep the vowel short, the σ after α and ε is commonly dropt, and contraction takes place, as in Nouns (I. 31): as τελέ-σω, τελε-ω, τελῶ; so τελεῖς, τελεῖ, τελοῦμεν, τελεῖτε, &c. Also ἐλα 'drive;' Fut. ἐλἄ-σω, ἐλἄ-ω, ἐλῶ, ἐλᾷς, ἐλᾷ, ἐλᾶτον, ἐλῶμεν, ἐλᾶτε, ἐλῶσι. But the Aorist remains unchanged; as ἐτέλε-σα, ἤλἄ-σα.

20. *Guttural Stems.*

Types: 7. πλεκ 'plait;' 8. λεγ 'say;' 9. βρεχ 'wet.'

See Int. 4—17, for the following changes:—

a. Gutturals before σ (sharp) become κ (by assimilation), and coalesce into ξ: as λεγ 'say;' Fut. λεγ-σω, λεκ-σω, λέξω; Aor. ἐλεγ-σα, ἔλεξα; 2 Sing. Perf. Pass. λελεγ-σαι, λέλεξαι (Int. 17).

b. Gutturals before τ (sharp) become κ (by assimilation); as 3 Sing. Perf. Pass. λελεγ-ται, λέλεκ-ται.

Digitized by Google

c. Gutturals before μ (flat) become γ (by assimilation); as 1 Sing. Perf. Pass. πεπλεκ-μαι, πέπλεγ-μαι.

d. Gutturals before θ (asp.) become χ (by assimilation); as Aor. Pass. ἐλεγ-θην, ἐλέχθην; 2 Plur. Perf. Pass. λελεγ-σθε, λελεγ-θε (by ecthlipsis, the σ being squeezed out between the two consonants), λέλεχ-θε. So Inf. λέλεχ-θαι.

e. After Gutturals, the guttural κ of the Perfect Affix κα passes into the weakest guttural; * namely, the rough breathing; which therefore causes the preceding guttural to become χ: as λελεγ-κα, λελεγ-ά, λέλεχα; πεπλεκ-κα, πεπλεκ-ά, πέπλεχα.

f. As νται and ντο, the Affixes for the 3 Plur. of the Perf. and Plup. Pass., cannot stand after Gutturals, as λελεγ-νται, a compound made up of the Perfect Passive Participle and the copula is used, just as in Latin: as Perf. λελεγμένοι εἰσί; Plup. λελεγμένοι ἦσαν.

Very rarely the Ionic forms ἅται and ἅτο (perhaps from κατα, κατο, as *e*) are used; which therefore aspirate the character; as ταγ 'order;' 3 Plur. Perf. Pass. τετάχ-αται.

21. *Labial Stems.*

Types: 10. τερπ 'delight;' 11. ἀμειβ 'change;' 12. γραφ 'write.'

Exactly the same happens with Labials as with Gutturals.

a. Labials before σ coalesce into ψ: as γραφ; Fut. γράψω; Aor. ἔγραψα; 2 Sing. Perf. Pass. γέγραψαι.

b. Labials before τ become π: as γέγραπ-ται, ἤμειπ-ται.

c. Labials before μ become μ: as γέγραμ-μαι, ἤμειμ-μαι.†

d. Labials before θ become ϕ: as Aor. Pass. ἐτέρφ-θην; 2 Plur. Perf. Pass. ἠμειβ-σθε, ἠμειβ-θε (by ecthlipsis), ἤμειφθε. So Inf. ἠμεῖφθαι.

e. After Labials the κα becomes ά, and therefore the Labial becomes ϕ: as τετερπ-κα, τετερπ-ά, τέτερφα (not found).

* So in Early English the letter 'h' was a strong guttural, having the force of 'ch.'

† Notice that here there is a slight difference. The Liquid μ is a flat labial; and gutturals become γ by assimilation with the flat, while Labials become μ by assimilation with the labial.

Digitized by Google

f. Compounds are commonly used for the 3 Plur. Perf. and Plup. Pass. : as γεγραμμένοι εἰσί, γεγραμμένοι ἦσαν : very rarely the Ionic forms, as γεγράφαται.

22. *Dental Stems.*

Types : 13. ἀνυτ 'perform ;' 14. ἐρειδ 'press ;' 15. κλωθ 'spin.'

a. Dentals before σ are dropt : as ἀνυτ ; Fut. ἀνυτ-σω, ἀνῦ-σω ; 2 Sing. Perf. Pass. ἤνυτ-σαι, ἤνῦ-σαι.

b. Dentals before τ become σ by dissimilation : as Perf. Pass. ἠνυτ-ται, ἤνυσ-ται ; ἠρειδ-ται, ἤρεισ-ται.

c. Dentals before μ become σ : as ἠνυτ-μαι, ἤνυσ-μαι ; ἠρειδ-μαι, ἤρεισ-μαι.

d. Dentals before θ become σ by dissimilation : as ἠνυτ-θην, ἠνύσ-θην ; ἠρειδ-θην, ἠρείσ-θην.

e. Dentals before κ are dropt : as ἠνυτ-κα, ἤνῦ-κα ; ἠρειδ-κα, ἤρει-κα.

f. Compounds are used, as above, for the 3 Plur. Perf. and Plup. Pass. : as ἠνυσμένοι εἰσί, ἠνυσμένοι ἦσαν.

23. *Liquid Stems.*

As few, if any, Liquid Stems are conjugated exactly according to the forms already explained, no Types or Rules are given for Liquid Stems at present. But see 29.

24. *Causes of Variation.*

We have now gone through Verbs in order by their Characters, and know how to deal with most of their Tenses. And so far there has been little difficulty, as the forms obey the laws for the combination of letters, just as in Nouns (Int. 14—17). But there now remain three points to be noted, which cause a great deal of variation. These are : Firstly, that certain Tenses may be formed in two ways, as noticed in 1 ; secondly, that the Stem is often changed in various ways in the Present and Imperfect Tenses ; and, thirdly, that many Verbs have more than one Stem, some Tenses being formed from one Stem, and some from another.

Digitized by Google

25. *Double Formation of Tenses.*

Tenses may be formed in two ways.

They may be formed, firstly, by the addition of a Consonant after the Stem beside the Personal Affix, as the σ and κ in παύ-σ-ομεν and πεπαύ-κ-αμεν; and such Tenses are said to be Weak.

Or they may be formed, secondly, without the addition of a Consonant, the Vowel of the Stem remaining the same, or not; as φυγ 'flee;' ἐ-φύγ-ομεν 'we fled;' πε-φεύγ-αμεν 'we have fled:' and such Tenses are said to be Strong.

The Tenses which may have this double formation are the Perfect and Pluperfect in the Active Voice, and the Aorist in all three Voices; so that there may be two Perfects and Pluperfects, and two Aorists. Of these the Weak forms, as given above, are much the more common; so that these bear the simple names of the Tenses. When there are Strong forms also, these are usually called Second; as Second Perfect, Second Pluperfect, Second Aorist. There is also a Second Future in the Passive Voice, which is partly Weak (σ) and partly Strong (no θ); but which for convenience may be classed with the Strong.

As Stems ending in Vowels have only the Weak Tenses, we could not show the Strong Tenses under παυ 'check.' Nor can we show them quite correctly under any single Type, as perhaps no Verb in Greek has all the Strong forms in actual use. It must be understood, therefore, in going through the following Type, that all the forms given are not found, but that such would be the forms if they were found.

26. FORMATION OF STRONG TENSES.

The additions after the Stem are merely Personal Affixes.

Type, τῠπ *'strike.'*

ACTIVE.

2 Aorist Affix **ον**, and prefix augment: as, **ἔ-τῠπ-ον**, I struck.
2 Perfect ,, **α**, and prefix redupl. **τέ-τῠπ-α**, I have struck.
2 Pluperf. ,, **ειν**, and pref. aug. and red. **ἐ-τε-τῠπ-ειν**, I had struck.

Digitized by Google

MIDDLE.

Aorist	Affix *ομην*, and prefix aug. :	as *ἐ-τῠ̆π-όμην*, I struck myself.

PASSIVE.

2 Aorist	Affix *ην*, and prefix augment	*ἐ-τύ̆π-ην*, I was struck.
2 Future	,, *ησομαι*	*τῠ̆π-ήσομαι*, I shall be struck.

The Stem Vowel is sometimes changed : as,

τρεπ 'turn ;' *ἔ-τρᾰπ-ον, ἐ-τρᾰπ-όμην, ἐ-πρᾰ̆π-ην, τρᾰπ-ήσομαι.*

In the Perfect it is commonly changed : as

φυγ 'flee ;' *πέ-φευγ-α, ἐπε-φεύγ-ειν.*

For the Persons, see T. XXX.

The Strong forms are older and rarer than the Weak forms, and belong almost exclusively to Root Stems : that is, to Simple Stems, almost always of one syllable, which cannot be traced any further back. The Second Aorist is the commonest of them : but few stems have a Second Aorist in all three Voices. Nor does a Stem often have both forms, Weak and Strong. When it does, there is commonly a difference in the meaning ; the Weak form (Aorist or Perfect) being transitive, the Strong intransitive.

27. *Change in Present Stems.*

The second point to be noted as a cause of variation is that the Stem is frequently changed in the Present and Imperfect Tenses ; which Stem thus changed is called the Present Stem. And herein lies the great difficulty of Greek Verbs, as the Stem is altered in many different ways : so that in accordance with this alteration Verbs in ω are divided into the Seven following Classes :—

I. Verbs with Stem unchanged in the Present : as, *παυ* 'check,' Pres. *παύ-ω* 'I check.'

II. Verbs with Stem-vowel lengthened in the Present : as, *λιπ* 'leave,' Pres. *λείπ-ω* 'I leave.'

III. Verbs with *τ* added to the Stem in the Present : as, *τυπ* 'strike,' Pres. *τύπ-τ-ω* 'I strike.'

IV. Verbs with *ι* added to the Stem in the Present. This is the most variant of all Classes, because the *ι* never remains

Digitized by Google

unchanged, as in the Latin *fac-i-o* from *fac* 'make,' but is always modified by combination with the previous consonant. Hence this Class must be subdivided thus :—

1. The ι, with a Guttural, commonly becomes σσ (later ττ) : as, φυλακ 'guard,' Pres. φυλακ-ι-ω, φυλάσσω 'I guard.'

2. The ι, with a Dental, commonly becomes ζ : as, φραδ, 'say, Pres. φραδ-ι-ω, φράζω 'I say.'

3. The ι, with λ, becomes λλ : as, βαλ 'throw,' Pres. βαλ-ι-ω, βάλλω 'I throw.'

4. The ι, with ν or ρ, is transposed : as, φαν 'show,' Pres. φαν-ι-ω φαίνω 'I show.'

V. Verbs with Stem increased in the Present by Reduplication with ι (12) : as, τρα 'bore,' Pres. τι-τρά-ω 'I bore.'

VI. Verbs with ν alone, or ν and a vowel, added to the Stem in the Present : as, τεμ 'cut,' Pres. τέμ-ν-ω 'I cut ;' ἁμαρτ 'err,' Pres. ἁμαρτ-άν-ω 'I err.'

VII. Verbs with σκ added to the Stem in the Present, both without and with Reduplication : as, ἀρε 'please,' Pres. ἀρέ-σκ-ω 'I please ;' γνω 'know,' Pres. γι-γνώ-σκ-ω 'I know.'

28. *More Stems than One.*

The third point to be noted as a cause of Variation is that many Verbs have more Stems than one, some tenses being formed from one stem and some from another. Hence to the above Seven Classes we may add the Two following :—

VIII. Verbs which have a short Stem, and the same Stem enlarged by ε : as, δοκ and δοκε 'seem,' Pres. δοκέ-ω, δοκῶ, 'I seem,' Fut. δοκήσω 'I will seem,' from δοκε ; and Fut. δόξω from δοκ.

IX. Verbs which have quite different Stems : as, φερ and οι. 'bear,' Pres. φέρ-ω 'I bear,' Fut. οἴ-σω 'I will bear.'

29. *Liquid Stems.*

We are now in a position to go through Liquid Stems (23).

Types : 1. ἀγγελ 'report ;' 2. νεμ 'deal ;' 3. φαν 'show ;' 4. ἀρ 'lift.' See T. XXXIV. 8, &c.

Digitized by Google

a. Liquid Stems are commonly changed in the Present by the addition of ι: as, ἀγγελ, Pres. ἀγγελ-ι-ω, ἀγγέλλω (Cl. IV. 3), 'I report;' φαν, Pres. φαν-ι-ω, φαίνω (Cl. IV. 4), 'I show.' So ἀρ, Pres. αἴρω 'I lift.' The Stem νεμ remains unchanged, as νέμ-ω 'I deal:' but it belongs to Class VIII., there being also a Stem νεμε; as Perf. νε-νέμη-κα 'I have dealt.'

b. Liquids before σ.

Just as in Nouns, Liquids do not agree well with the Sibilant, though they are not simply dropt like Dentals. Occasionally, indeed, they come together in Nouns; as in ἅλ-ς 'salt,' dat. plur. ῥήτορ-σι (T. V. 11, 17). And so they do in the perf. pass. of Verbs: as, ἀγγελ, 2 sing. perf. pass. ἤγγελ-σαι; so πέ-φαν-σαι, ἦρ-σαι. And twice in the future: as κελ 'shove,' Fut. κέλ-σω 'I will shove;' κυρ 'meet,' Fut. κύρ-σω. But

In the Future, as a rule, the Liquid and Sibilant refuse to come together, inserting ε as a link-vowel between them: as ἀγγελ, Fut. ἀγγελ-ε-σω. Then, as usual (Int. 17, *g*), the σ is elided and contraction takes place; as ἀγγελ-ε-ω, ἀγγελῶ. Hence all the persons are contracted, as in Stem φιλε: as, ἀγγελεῖς, ἀγγελεῖ, ἀγγελοῦμεν, ἀγγελεῖτε, ἀγγελοῦσι, inf. ἀγγελεῖν, part. ἀγγελῶν. So Fut. νεμῶ, φᾰνῶ, ἄρῶ.

In the Aorist, the process is the same as is common in Nouns. The Liquid ejects the Sibilant, and the Stem vowel is lengthened by compensation: as, Aor. ἤγγελ-σα, ἤγγελ-α, ἤγγειλα (cf. δαιμον-ς, δαιμον, δαίμων, Int. 23, *c*). So Aor. ἔνειμα, ἔφηνα, ἦρα. But after a vowel or ρ, as usual (Int. 19), ᾰ becomes ᾱ: as, μιᾰ́ν 'pollute,' Aor. ἐμίᾱνα 'I polluted.'

c. Before κ

λ and ρ are retained; as Perf. ἤγγελ-κα, ἦρ-κα: but ν is either dropt; as κριν 'sift,' Perf. κέκρι-κα: or it becomes the nasal γ; as φαν, Perf. πέφαγ-κα.

d. Before μ

λ and ρ are retained; as Perf. Pass. ἤγγελ-μαι, ἦρ-μαι. But ν is dropt, if it is dropt before κ, as κρῖν, κέκρῐ-κα, κέκρῐ-μαι: or it passes into σ, as φαν, πέφασ-μαι: or it is assimilated, as ὀξυν 'sharpen,' ὤξυμ-μαι.

Digitized by Google

e. Before τ and θ

ν is dropt, if it is dropt before μ, as *κέκρι-μαι, κέκρι-σαι, κέκρι-ται.* Aor. Pass. *ἐκρῐ́-θην.* But in all other cases it is retained : as *ἤγγελ-ται, ἠγγέλ-θην* ; *πέφαν-ται, ἐφάν-θην* ; *ἦρ-ται, ἤρ-θην.*

f. Compounds are used, as in other Consonant Stems, for the 3 Plur. Perf. and Plup. Pass.: as, *ἠγγελ-μένοι εἰσί, πεφασ-μένοι ἦσαν,* &c.

g. Liquids by their nature are easily movable (Int. 15). Hence tenses are often formed from Stems with the Liquid transposed : as βαλ 'throw,' Pres. *βάλλω* (Cl. IV. 3), Fut. *βαλῶ* (*b*) : but Perf. &c., *βέ-βλη-κα, βέ-βλη-μαι, ἐ-βλή-θην, βλη-θήσομαι,* from *βλα* (like *τιμα,* T. XXXI. 4), the λ being placed before the *a.*

h. Liquid Stems of one syllable, and having ε in the Stem, change this ε in the Weak Perfect (when there is one) into *a* : as, στελ 'send,' Perf. *ἔσταλκα, ἔσταλμαι*; τεν 'stretch,' Perf. *τέτᾰκα* (the ν being dropt, as in *κριν*), *τέτᾰμαι, ἐτᾰ́θην.*

30. We are now able to conjugate most Greek Verbs, if the Stem be given. Of course if there are more than one, all should be given.

The Present Stem must be given when it differs from the Stem of the Verb, as no absolute rule for the change can be laid down. But it is only the Present and Imperfect Tenses that depend upon it, except in Class II., where the Weak Tenses are also affected by it. The Strong Tenses have never anything to do with it, being always formed direct from the original Stem.

In the next Sections Types are given of each Class, ranged according to their Characters in the same order as before : and any Variations from the Type are marked. But the following points, which are common to all Verbs, should first be noted :—

a. The Future Middle sometimes has a Passive meaning. It also frequently has an Active meaning, especially in Verbs denoting a bodily activity ; as hearing, seeing, walking, &c.

b. As no rule can be given for the occasional change of Vowel in the Second Aorist, Verbs having such Aorists are noted in the Types.

Digitized by Google

31. Class I., or Unchanged Stems.

Types: 1—15, as given in Sections 18—22, and T. XXXI. This Class contains all (but a very few) Vowel Stems, and a good many Mute Stems.

a. Most Soft Vowel Stems lengthen the Character throughout the Tenses; as κωλῠ́, κωλῡ́σω, &c. (18). For Exceptions, see Variants (T. XL. 1—4).

b. The Hard Vowel Stems which do not lengthen the Characters are γελα 'laugh,' θλα 'squeeze,' κλα 'break,' σπα 'draw,' χαλα 'loosen:' αἰδε (middle) 'dread,' αἰνε 'praise' (but Perf. ᾔνημαι), ἀκε (middle) 'heal,' ἀλε 'grind,' ἀρκε 'satisfy,' ἐμε 'vomit,' ζε 'boil,' ξε 'scrape,' τελε 'finish:' ἀρο 'plough.'

c. Very few Stems of this Class have Strong Tenses. We find ἀκήκοα, the doubly reduplicated 2 Perfect of ἀκου 'hear' (the υ being dropt before the Hard Vowel as in βου, Int. 27): and a few 2 Aorists Passive; as πλεκ 'plait,' 2 Aor. ἐπλάκην.

d. A few Verbs of this Class, having ε for the Stem-vowel, change this Vowel in the Weak Perfect: see Variants (T. XL. 5—10) and compare Liquids (29 *h*).

32. Class II., or Lengthened Stems.

Types: 1. τᾰκ 'melt;' 2. φῠ́γ 'flee;' 3. τῠ́χ 'make;' 4. λῐ́π 'leave;' 5. τρῐ́β 'rub;' 6. ἀλῐ́φ 'anoint;' 7. πῐ́θ 'persuade.'

This Class contains a good many Mute Stems, especially Gutturals and Labials (T. XXXII.); also the Six Vowel Stems which are not in Class I., for which see Variants (T. XL.).

a. In this Class, and in this Class only, the Weak Tenses are commonly formed, not from the Verbal, but from the Present Stem; as λιπ, Pres. λείπ-ω, Fut. λείψω, &c.: but not always; as τῠ́χ, Perf. Pass. τέτυγμαι, Aor. ἐτύχθην.

b. Some Verbs insert an ε after the σ of the Future Middle, which is contracted with the link-vowel; as φῠ́γ 'flee,' Fut. φευξοῦμαι. This is commonly called the Doric Future.

Digitized by Google

33. CLASS III., OR τ STEMS.

Types: 1. τῠπ 'strike;' 2. βλᾰβ 'hurt;' 3. βᾰφ 'dip.'

This Class consists of Labial Stems only, except perhaps τεκ 'produce.'

The Labial before the τ always becomes π (sharp) by assimilation; as βλαβ Pres. βλάπ-τω (T. XXXIII.).

34. CLASS IV., OR ι STEMS.

These Stems take ι after the Characters, which are modified in various ways, 25 (T. XXXIV.).

IV. 1 (σσ or ττ).

Types: 1. φυλακ 'guard;' 2. ταγ 'arrange;' 3. ταραχ 'confuse.'

This division consists chiefly of Guttural Stems, the guttural with ι becoming σσ (in new Attic ττ); as φυλακ-ιω, φυλάσσω. Cf. ἡκ-ιων, ἥσσων; and ἐλαχ-ιων, ἐλάσσων (T. XV. note). But it contains also a few Dental Stems; as πλατ 'shape;' Pres. πλατ-ιω, πλάσσω: see Variants. So we say 'sh' for both 'ci' and 'ti:' as 'pugnashous' for 'pugnacious,' and 'nashon' for 'nation.'

IV. 2 (ζ).

Types: 4. ὀνοματ 'name;' 5. φραδ 'tell;' 6. βιβαδ 'make to go;' 7. κομιδ 'convey.'

This division consists chiefly of Dental Stems, the Dental with ι becoming ζ; as ὀνοματ-ιω, ὀνομάζω. But it contains also a few stems ending in γ, especially those denoting sound; as κραγ 'cry;' Pres. κραγ-ιω, κράζω.

a. Stems in αδ and ιδ, not being monosyllables, belong almost always to this division, and have moreover a peculiar formation in the Future.

Stems in αδ not only drop the δ before the σω, but commonly drop the σ also; and then contraction takes place: as βιβαδ;

Digitized by Google

Fut. βιβαδ-σω, βιβα-ω, βιβῶ, βιβᾷς, βιβᾷ, βιβῶμεν, βιβᾶτε, βιβῶσι.

b. Stems in ιδ also drop the δ and σ. But as the ι and ω cannot be contracted, and yet it is necessary to show some sign of the loss of the δ and σ, an ε is inserted by way of compensation, and then contraction takes place: as κομιδ; Fut. κομιδ-σω, κομι-ω, κομι-ε-ω, κομιῶ, κομιεῖς, κομιεῖ, κομιοῦμεν, κομιεῖτε, κομιοῦσι. This is commonly called the Attic Future.

There is no elision of σ in the Aorist; as ἐβίβα-σα, ἐκόμι-σα.

IV. 3 (λλ).

Types: 8. ἀγγελ 'report;' 9. βαλ 'throw;' 10. στελ 'send.'

This division consists of Liquid Stems in λ, the λ with ι becoming λλ; as ἀγγελ, ἀγγελ-ιω, ἀγγέλλω (29). Cf. μαλ-ιον, μᾶλλον (T. XVIII). For βαλ and στελ, see 29, *g* and *h*.

IV. 4 (*Transposed*).

Types: 11. φαν 'show;' 12. κριν 'sift;' 13. τεν 'stretch;' 14. ὀξυν 'sharpen;' 15. ἀρ 'lift;' 16. φθερ 'destroy.'

This division consists of Liquid Stems ending in ν and ρ, the ι being transposed from after to before the Liquid: as φαν; Pres. φαν-ιω, φαίνω (29).

35. Class V., or Reduplicated Stems.

For Types, or rather Instances, see T. XXXV.*

a. There are hardly any Verbs in ω of this Class. The only ones in common use are γεν (see 38, *b*), and a few which also take σκ (see 37, *b*).

b. Verbs in μι commonly increase their Vowel Stems by reduplication: as δο 'give;' Pres. δί-δο-μεν 'we give' (see 42). But some of these stems also adopt the ω formation. The Present

* As this and the following Classes are not so large as the first Four, the Verbs henceforward given among the Types are not so much Types of the Class, as the most familiar instances in each Class.

Digitized by Google

διδόω is hardly perhaps found in Attic; but the ω forms for the Imperfect, ἐδίδουν, ἐδίδους, ἐδίδου, are the usual ones, and the Imperative δίδου may also be a contraction from διδο-ε.

36. Class VI., or ν Stems.

See T. XXXVII.

a. In many Verbs in which the Present is formed by adding ν or αν, the other Tenses are not formed from the original Stem direct, but from this Stem lengthened as if it belonged to Class II. Thus δακ 'bite' makes Pres. δάκ-νω, but Fut. δήξομαι from δακ lengthened into δηκ (like τακ-τηκ, 32, 1).

b. The Verbs which take αν in the Present also lengthen the first syllable by a Consonant: as λαβ; Pres. λα-μ-β-άν-ω 'I take.'

c. Verbs in μι commonly increase their Consonant Stems by adding νυ: as δεικ 'show;' Pres. δείκ-νῡ-μι 'I show' (42, *c*). But some of these Stems, especially in later Attic, adopt also the ω formation: as δεικ-νύ-ω 'I show.' And they always adopt it in the Subjunctive and Optative: as δεικ-νύ-ω, δεικ-νύ-οιμι.

37. Class VII., or σκ Stems.

See T. XXXVII.

a. The σκ is added direct to Vowel Stems: as ἀρε 'please;' Pres. ἀρέ-σκω 'I please.'

b. Vowel Stems often take Reduplication also; that is, they prefix the initial Consonant and the letter ι: as γνω 'know;' Pres. γι-γνώ-σκω 'I know' (35).

c. In Consonant Stems, the Consonant may be dropt: as διδαχ 'teach;' Pres. διδά-σκω 'I teach.'

d. If the Stem end in a Liquid, the Liquid may be transposed and the Stem Vowel lengthened: as θαν 'die;' Pres. θνή-σκω 'I die.'

e. Or the σκ may be joined to the Stem by the link-vowel ι: as εὑρ 'find;' Pres. εὑρ-ί-σκω 'I find.'

f. As these Verbs often denote that the action begins, they are commonly called Inceptive Verbs.

Digitized by Google

38. CLASS VIII., OR ε STEMS.

See T. XXXVIII.

a. These Verbs have a short Stem, and the same Stem lengthened by ε. The Lengthened Stem always belongs to Class I., being conjugated like φιλε or τελε (T. XXXI. 5). The Short Stems may belong to any one of the above Classes; but most belong to Class I., as 1—16. Several belong to Class VI. (ν), as 19—24; and some few to Class VII. (σκ), as 25—27.

b. The Stem γεν (18) is one of the few that form the Present by Reduplication (35); as γι-γεν-ομαι, (by syncope) γίγνομαι. As it has two Aorists, the Weak is Transitive, the Strong Intransitive, according to 26. Thus ἐγεινάμην, which is quite regular from the liquid stem γεν, means 'I brought into being;' ἐγενόμην, 'I came into being.'

c. In some few Verbs the ε is added to the Present Stem: as τυπ 'strike,' Pres. Stem τυπτ; then τυπτε, Fut. τυπτήσω (28—30).

39. CLASS IX., OR MIXED STEMS.

See T. XXXIX.

These Verbs have different Stems.

This Class contains Defective Verbs. That is to say, one Stem does not supply all the Tenses necessary to denote a given action, so that some Tenses must be sought from another Stem. Thus from αἱρε 'take' we have all the Tenses except the Aorist: this is formed from another Stem, ἑλ; as ἐ-ἑλ-ον, εἷλον 'I took.'

Most of the Tenses are formed quite regularly. Thus ἐλήλυθα (2) and ὄπωπα (3) take the Double Reduplication (12, *g*): πείσομαι (4) is like λυθείς (II. 11); as πενθ-σομαι, πενσομαι, πεσομαι, πείσομαι (by compensation): τρέχω (5) is from θρεχ by dissimilation: in πασχω (4) the θ is dropt before σκ (37, *c*), and the κ passes into χ to make up for the loss of the Aspirate θ (cf. θάσσων, T. XV. *c*).

40*. VARIANTS.

Under this head are given (T. XL.) a few Verbs which present some slight Variations from the regular Types. These Variations

Digitized by Google

can generally be accounted for; but it may be easier for the pupil simply to learn them by heart. They are ranged according to their Class; and in each Class, as usual, according to their Character.

a. Class I. 1—4. Here the Variation is simply one of quantity; see 18, *a.*

5—10. Here it is chiefly the change of the Stem Vowel; see 31, *d.*

b. Class II. These six Stems are almost the only Vowel Stems which do not belong to Class I. They lengthen the Stem Vowel in the Present, like τῠχ Pres. τεύχω; and then throw out the ν before the vowel, like βον 'ox,' G. βο-ός: as πλυ 'sail,' Pres. πλευ-ω, πλέω. Three of them, viz. πλυ, πνυ 'flow,' and νυ 'swim,' prefer the Doric Future (32, *b*): as πλευσοῦμαι, &c.; and χυ 'pour' is still more irregular.

Also they do not contract εω, εο, εη: as πλέω, πλεῖς, πλεῖ, πλεομεν, πλεῖτε, πλέουσι, ἔπλεον, πλεῇς.

c. Class IV. 1, 2. The only irregularity here is that some Present Stems in σσ or ττ result from the combination of ι with a Dental instead of a Guttural; as πλατ 'shape,' Pres. πλατ-ι-ω, πλάσσω: and some Present Stems in ζ result from the combination of ι with a Guttural instead of a Dental; as κραγ 'cry,' Pres. κράζω. These last are chiefly those which denote sound; as κραγ 'cry,' οἰμωγ 'wail.'

Sometimes there seem to be two Stems; as both forms are found, not only in the Present, but in other Tenses. Thus we have ἁρμόζω 'I fit,' ἁρμόσω, ἥρμοκα, ἥρμοσμαι, from ἁρμοδ 'fit:' and also in later Attic ἁρμόττω, and Aor. ἁρμόχθην, as from ἁρμογ. So we have ἁρπάζω, ἁρπάσομαι, ἥρπακα, ἥρπασμαι, from ἁρπαδ 'snatch:' and in later Attic ἥρπαγμαι, ἡρπάγην, as from ἁρπαγ. Which form indeed agrees with the Nouns ἁρπαγή, &c.: but ἁρπαδ is warranted by the Latin 'rapido.'

d. Class IV. 4. All the transposed Present Stems are from Stems in ν or ρ: except ὀφείλω 'I owe,' which is from ὀφελ 'owe.' This is probably to distinguish it from ὀφέλλω 'I increase,' which comes from ὀφελ 'increase,' according to Rule (34, Class IV. 3). The formations from this Stem are very variable.

e. Perhaps to Class IV. may be referred the Verbs καίω and

Digitized by Google

κλαίω: as καυ 'burn,' Pres. καυ-ι-ω, καίω 'I burn,' the υ being dropt, as in γραυ and βασιλευ. But originally and properly καυ belonged to Class I.—hence Pres. κλαυ-ω, κλάω, the υ being dropt, as above.

f. Class VII. Note that all the forms of ἁλ are Passive in signification; as ἁλίσκομαι 'I am taken,' ἁλώσομαι 'I shall be taken,' ἑάλων 'I was taken.'

g. Class IX. Notice especially the two irregular First Aorists, εἶπα and ἤνεγκα. See also ἔχεα (16), and the three of Verbs in μι, ἔθηκα, ἔδωκα, and ἧκα (45, *c*).

h. The Stem σεχ (32) may become either ἑχ (42, *b*), or σχε (Int. 15). From ἑχ we have Pres. ἔχω, the aspirate being lost by dissimilation from the χ. From σεχ we have 2 Aor. ἐσεχον, ἔσχον (by Syncope).

41. VERBS IN μι.

These Verbs differ from Verbs in ω only in the Present and Imperfect Tenses of all Voices; in the Second Aorist Active and Middle; and occasionally in the Perfect and Pluperfect Active.

The difference is, that in these Tenses the Personal Affixes are added to the Stems of Verbs in μι without a link-vowel; as φα 'say,' Pres. φα-μέν 'we say:' while Verbs in ω take the link-vowel; as παυ 'check,' Pres. παύ-ο-μεν 'we check.'

Verbs in μι, however, take the link-vowel in the Subjunctive; as φῶμεν contracted from φά-ω-μεν, just like τιμῶμεν from τιμά-ω-μεν.

42. Types: 1. στα 'stand;' 2. θε 'set;' 3. δο 'give;' 4. δεικ 'show.' T. XLI., &c.

Of these the first three are types of Vowel Stems; the fourth of Consonant Stems.

a. A few Verbs in μι belong to Class I.; that is, they do not change the Stem in the Present; as φα 'say;' Pres. φα-μεν 'we say;' ἐς 'be,' Pres. ἐς-μέν 'we are.'

b. Vowel Stems commonly belong to Class V.; that is, they are lengthened in the Present (and Imperfect) by Reduplication with ι (35); as δο 'give,' Pres. δί-δο-μεν 'we give;' θε 'set,' Pres. τί-θε-μεν 'we set' (by diss. from θι-θε-μεν); στα stand, Pres. ἵ-στα-μεν

Digitized by Google

'we place' (from σι-στα-μεν, the σ passing into the aspirate, as is common at the beginning of a word; cf. ὗς, σύς, *sus*, 'sow;' ἕξ, *sex*, 'six;' ἑπτά, *septem*, 'seven').

c. Consonant Stems commonly belong to Class VI.; that is, they are lengthened by the addition of νυ; as δεικ 'show,' Pres. δείκ-νῦ-μεν 'we show.'

43. The Stem Vowel is lengthened in the Singular of the Indicative Active: as θε, Pres. τίθη-μι, τίθη-ς, τίθη-σι, Imp. ἐτίθη-ν, 2 Aor. ἔθην; but Plur. τίθε-μεν, ἐτίθε-μεν, ἔθε-μεν. So δίδω-μι, ἐδίδω-ν, ἔδω-ν; but Plur. δίδο-μεν, ἐδίδο-μεν, ἔδο-μεν. So δεικνῦ-μι, &c.; but Pl. δείκ-νῦ-μεν. In *a* Verbs, however, the *a* is lengthened through all the forms of the Second Aorist: as Pres. ἵστη-μι; Pl. ἵστᾰ-μεν; Imp. ἵστη-ν, Pl. ἵστᾰ-μεν; but 2 Aor. ἔστη-ν, ἔστη-ς, ἔστη ἔστη-τον, ἔστη-μεν, ἔστη-σαν, Imper. στῆ-θι, Inf. στῆ-ναι.

44. In the Singular of the Imperfect Active forms of the ω formation are sometimes preferred. Thus, instead of ἐτίθης, ἐτίθη, we commonly find ἐτίθεις, ἐτίθει, contracted from ἐτίθε-ες, ἐτίθε-ε; like ἐφίλεις, ἐφίλει, from ἐφίλε-ες, ἐφίλε-ε. And so for ἐδίδων, ἐδίδως, ἐδίδω, we find ἐδίδουν, ἐδίδους, ἐδίδου, from ἐδίδο-ον, &c., like ἐδούλουν, &c. (XXIX.).

45. The other Tenses are formed like Verbs in ω: see T. XLII.

a. If there is a complete First and Second Aorist, the First is Transitive, the Second Intransitive: as ἔστησα 'I placed,' ἔστην 'I stood.' So ἔδῡσα 'I made to sink,' ἔδυν 'I sank;' ἔβησα 'I made to go,' ἔβην 'I went' (cf. ἐγεινάμην and ἐγενόμῃν, 38, *b*).

b. The First Aorist Middle of στα is also transitive, but is hardly used except in composition. Thus παρεστησάμην means, 'I made to stand by myself,' 'I reduced.'

c. Three Verbs, θε, δο, and ἑ 'send,' have First Aorists in κα; as ἔθηκα, ἔδωκα, ἧκα, or, compounded with ἀπό, ἀφῆκα 'I sent away.' But these are only used in the Singular of the Indicative. On the other hand the Second Aorists are not used in this Singular; so that the complete Aorist is ἔθηκα, ἔθηκας, ἔθηκε, ἔθετον, ἐθέτην, ἔθεμεν, ἔθετε, ἔθεσαν; Moods, ἔθηκα, θές, θείην, θῶ, θεῖναι, θείς. And in the Middle ἐθέμην, &c., not ἐθηκάμην. So ἔδωκα, but ἔδοτον, &c., ἐδόμην; ἀφῆκα, but ἀφεῖτον, &c., ἀφείμην.

With these three Aorists compare ἤνεγκα, εἶπα, and ἔχεα (XL. 9).

Digitized by Google

d. As the Consonant Stems cannot take the Affixes in the 2nd Aorist without a Link-vowel, they follow in the 2nd Aorist, if ever they have one, the ω formation: as ὀλ 'destroy,' 2nd Aor. Mid. ὠλ-ό-μην 'I perished.'

46. The Weak Perfect always follows the ω formation; as ἕστηκα (from σε-στη-κα, 42, *b*), ἑστήκαμεν, &c. But a few Verbs have in the Dual and Plural remains of a Strong Perfect, which follows the μι formation; that is, of one in which the Affixes are joined on to the stem without a Link-vowel. Thus from στα we have the forms ᾽-στα-τον, ἕ-στα-μεν, ἕ-στα-τε, ἑ-στᾶ-σι; and in the Pluperfect ἑ-στά-την, ἕ-στα-σαν. So Imp. ἕστᾰ-θι, &c., Opt. ἑστα-ί-ην, Inf. ἑστά-ναι: and in the Participle the strange form ἑστώς, ἑστῶσα, ἑστός, G. ἑστῶτος, ἑστώσης, ἑστῶτος. See 59.

47. As there is no Link-vowel, the Personal Affixes of Verbs in μι are much less changed than those of Verbs in ω. See 16* for the latter, and 3—10 for the original Affixes.

a. Principal Tenses: Pres. Ind. Act.

Sing. 1, μι. Dual τον; Plural, 1. μεν; 2. τε. All unchanged.

Sing. 2, σι. The ι is rubbed off—τίθης.

Sing. 3, τι. The τ passes into σ—τίθησι (Int. 23, *f*).

Plur. 3, ντι. The τ passes into σ, and the ν is dropt before the σ—τιθε-ντι, τιθε-νσι, τιθε-σι. Then compensation is made for the loss of the two consonants: either the ε being lengthened, as τιθεῖσι; or an ᾱ inserted, as τιθέ-ᾱ-σι, δεικνύ-ᾱ-σι.

In the Middle there is no change whatever.

b. Historical Tenses: Imp. and Aor. Ind. Act.

Sing. 3, τ. This of course is dropt at the end of a word—ἐτίθη, ἔστη.

In the Middle there is no change in the Imperfect; only one in the Aorist.

Sing. 2, σο. The σ is dropt, and contraction takes place—ἐ-θε-σο, ἐ-θε-ο, ἔθου.

48. Imperative. There is no change, except in the 2nd Sing.

a. Sing. 2, Act., θι. In the Present the ι is rubbed off, and the

Digitized by Google

θ dropt (cf. σωματ, σῶμα), and the stem vowel lengthened by compensation: as ἵστα-θι, ἵστα-θ, ἵστᾱ, ἵστη; τιθε-θι, τίθει; διδο-θι, δίδου; δεικνῦ-θι, δείκνῡ. But in the Aorist, the θ passes into ς after a short vowel (cf. τερατ, τέρας): as θε-θι, θε-θ, θές; δο-θι, δός. After a long vowel the θι remains: as στῆ-θι, γνῶ-θι.

b. Sing. 2, Mid., σο. Retained in the Present, as ἵστα-σο, &c.; but the σ is dropt in the Aorist: as θε-σο, θε-ο, θοῦ; δο-σο, δοῦ.

49. Subjunctive: In this Mood all Verbs—Verbs in μι, as well as Verbs in ω—take the lengthened Link-vowels ω and η.

a. In the Vowel Stems contraction of course takes place: as τιθε-ω, τιθῶ; τιθε-ω-μεν, τιθῶμεν; τιθε-η-τε, τιθῆτε; but not in Consonant Stems, as δεικνύ-ω-μεν, &c. Hence Vowel Stems always have the Circumflex.

b. In the Middle, the 2nd Sing. alone is changed, the σ, as usual, being dropt: as τιθε-σαι, τιθη-αι, τιθῇ. So ἱστη-σαι, ἱστη-αι, ἱστῇ; δεικνυ-η-σαι, δεικνυ-η-αι, δεικνύῃ.

50. Optative: In this Mood there is a want of uniformity.

a. Verbs in μι, as well as Verbs in ω, take the ι throughout, as a mark of the Mood.

b. In the Dual and Plural (except the 3rd Pers.) Vowel Stems in μι can do without any other link: as ἱσταῖ-τον, τιθεῖ-τον, διδοῖ-τον, ἱσταῖ-μεν, &c.

c. But in the Singular they always, and in the Dual and Plural they can, place η after the ι: as τιθεί-η-ν, τιθεί-η-τον, τιθεί-η-μεν.

d. In the 3rd Plur. ε is commonly added: as τιθει-ε-ντ, τιθεῖεν. But also η: as τιθεί-η-σαν.

e. Verbs in μι take ν, the proper Historical Affix, in the 1st Person: as τιθείη-ν; not μι, as λύ-οι-μι.

f. In the Middle, the only change is that the σ is dropt in the 2nd Person: as τιθει-σο, τιθεῖ-ο.

g. Consonant Verbs in μι form the Optative exactly like Verbs in ω: as δεικνύ-οιμι, οις, οι; δεικνυ-οίμην.

51. The Infinitive is unchanged: as ἱστά-ναι, τιθέ-ναι, δεικνῦ-ναι, ἵστα-σθαι, τίθε-σθαι, δείκνυ-σθαι. Only in the 2nd Aor. Act. the stem vowel is lengthened: as στῆ-ναι, θεῖ-ναι, δοῦ-ναι.

52. The Participles are formed quite regularly, the ντ, the Active Affix, being added direct to the stem: as ἱστα-ντ, τιθε-ντ, &c. But

Digitized by Google

observe the difference in the Nominative between these and παν-ο-ντ. In N.S. παυοντ-ς the ν throws off the ς, as παυον, παύων ; but in τιθεντ-ς the ν is dropt before the ς : as τιθεντ-ς, τιθεν-ς, τιθες, τιθείς (Int. 23).

53. A few of the commonest Verbs in μι are given in T. XLVI. ranged like Verbs in ω in Classes. The following points may be noted :—

a. The Stem φα (1) passes through the persons like στα : as φημί, φής, φησί, φατόν, &c. The Imperative keeps the θι ; as φά-θι or φα-θί : and the 2 Sing. Imperfect takes the Affix θα ; as ἔφησθα. The form ἔφην serves both for 2 Aorist and Imperfect.

b. Several Stems are only used in the Middle, as ἄγα-μαι, &c., 2, 3, 4, 6, 8.

54. The Stem ἐς 'be' (T. XLVIII.) is used for the Copula. In 1 Sing. the σ is dropt before μι, and the ε is lengthened to ει by compensation ; as ἐσ-μι, ἐ-μι, εἰμί. This σ appears sometimes in the Imperfect : the forms ἦστον, ἤστην, ἦστε being used as well as ἦτον, ἤτην, ἦτε.

In the Optative ἐς, like all Verbs in μι (50, *b*), takes the short form without a Link-vowel, as well as the longer form, in the Dual and Plural ; as εἶτον, εἴτην, εἶμεν, εἶτε, εἶεν, as well as εἴητον, &c.

55. The Stem σεδ 'sit' (6) is changed thus : 1. The σ passes into the Aspirate, as in ἵστημι (42, *b*) ; 2. The δ passes into σ before μ, as in ἥρεισ-μαι (22, *c*) ; 3. This σ is lost before μαι, as the σ in ἐσμι (54) ; 4. The Vowel by compensation is lengthened to η. Thus we have σεδ-μαι, ἑδ-μαι, ἑσ-μαι, ἑ-μαι, ἧ-μαι : The σ appears sometimes in the Imperfect, as καθῆστο.

56. The Stem ἰ 'go' belongs to Class II., being lengthened in the Present and Imperfect, like λιπ, λείπω : but in the Dual and Plur. it loses the lengthening ; as, Sing. εἶ-μι, εἶ-σι, but Dual ἴ-τον.

a. In the Imperfect it takes the lengthening, and prefixes the Temporal Augment �El, as if it were syllabic ; as ἦ-ει-ν. In the Dual and Plural it takes also the more regular forms ἦτον, ἤτην, ἦμεν, ἦτε, ἦσαν. In these the εἰ receives merely the Temporal Augment ἦ ; as in εἰκαζω, Imperf. ἤκαζον.

b. In the Optative and Participle, as well as in the Subjunctive, it follows the ω formation : as ἴ-οι-μι, ἰ-ο-ντ, N. ἰών.

Digitized by Google

c. The Present εἶμι has a future sense ; as, 'I will go.'

57. From the Intransitive Stem ἰ 'go,' we get the Transitive Stem ἑ 'make to go,' 'send :' just as in Latin we have *cad* 'fall,' *cæd* 'make to fall,' 'fell ;' and in English 'fall,' 'fell.'

a. This Stem ἑ belongs to Class V., and is conjugated like θε : Pres. ἵ-η-μι, the ἵ being the Reduplicated Aspirate with ι, and the Stem ε being lengthened in the Singular : the Dual, ἵ-ε-τον, &c. It is used more commonly in Composition with a Preposition, as ἀφίημι 'send away,' 'dismiss.'

b. Imp. ἀφίην, &c. like ἐτίθην : but also, more commonly, ἀφίεις, ἀφίει, after the ω formation, like ἐτίθεις, ἐτίθει (43). Also the Preposition sometimes takes the Augment ; as ἠφίει 'he was dismissing.'

c. Aorist : Just like ἔθηκα, ἔδωκα, we have in the Singular, ἀφῆκα, ἀφῆκας, ἀφῆκε ; but Dual ἀφεῖτον, Plur. ἀφεῖμεν, ἀφεῖσαν ; the Stem ἑ taking the Augment εἰ instead of η, like εἶχον (11, *g*).

d. Perfect : This, too, reduplicates into εἰ : as ἀφεῖκα, ἀφεῖμαι : Plup. ἀφείμην.

e. 2 Aor. Mid. and Pass : These also take the Augment εἰ : as ἀφείμην and ἀφείθην ; Imp. ἀφοῦ (from ἀφ-ε-σο) and ἀφ-έ-θητι. In the Opt. Midd. ἀφείμην, the ι is the mark of the Optative.

f. Sometimes the augmented forms are found without the Augment : as 2 Aor. Act. Dual ἄφ-ετον ; Mid. ἀφ-έ-μην, &c.

58. In T. XLVIII. is given a list of a few Stems which have Second Aorists of the μι formation, while their other Tenses follow the ω formation.

59. We have seen (46) that the Stem στα has in the Dual and Plural remains of a Strong Perfect of the μι formation, as ἕ-στα-τον, &c. In T. XLIX. are given also a few Stems which in their other Tenses follow the ω formation, but have in the Strong Perfect remains of the μι formation. These Stems have also Weak Perfects after the ω formation : as ἕστηκα, ἕστηκας, ἕστηκε, &c. ; ἑστηκέναι, ἑστηκώς ; τέθνηκα, &c. τεθνηκώς ; βέβηκα, &c. βεβηκώς.

The Irregular Perfect οἶδα is also conjugated. In the Dual and Plural there is no Reduplication, and the δ of the Stem ἰδ becomes σ as usual before the τ by dissimilation (L.).

Digitized by Google

60. Beside the forms hitherto mentioned, a Verb may have a Verbal Adjective formed from it by adding τεο to the Stem: as λυ 'loose,' N.S.n. λυτέος 'meet to be loosed;' τιμα 'house,' N.S.n. τιμητέος 'meet to be honoured.' The formation of course obeys the laws for the change of letters before τ (Int. 17): as λεγ 'say;' λεκτέος 'meet to be said.'

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

TYPES.

The letter 'r' after a word means that the word is rarely found.
,, 'l' ,, ,, it is found only in late writers.
,, 'n' ,, ,, it is not found at all.

I. LETTERS.

Large Letter	*Small Letter*	*Name*	*Value in English*
A	α	Alpha	a (short or long)
B	β	Beta	b
Γ	γ	Gamma	g (as in 'go')
Δ	δ	Delta	d
E	ε	E-psīlon	e (short)
Z	ζ	Zeta	z
H	η	Eta	e (long)
Θ	θ	Theta	th (as in 'think')
I	ι	Iota	i (short or long)
K	κ	Kappa	k
Λ	λ	Lambda	l
M	μ	Mu	m
N	ν	Nu	n
Ξ	ξ	Xi	x
O	ο	O-mīcron	o (short)
Π	π	Pi	p
P	ρ	Rho	r
Σ	σ, ς	Sigma	s
T	τ	Tau	t
Y	υ	U-psīlon	u (short or long)
Φ	φ	Phi	ph or f
X	χ	Chi	ch (as in 'Christian')
Ψ	ψ	Psi	ps
Ω	ω	O-mĕga	o (long)

Digitized by Google

II. FIRST, OR *a*, DECLENSION.

Feminine Nouns.

	1. φιλιᾱ friendship	2. τιμᾱ honour	3. γλωσσα tongue	4. συκεᾱ fig-tree	
Sing.	—	—	—	—	
N.V.	φιλίᾱ	τιμή	γλῶσσᾰ	συκέᾱ	συκῆ
G.	φιλίας	τιμῆς	γλώσσης	συκέας	συκῆς
D.	φιλίᾳ	τιμῇ	γλώσσῃ	συκέᾳ	συκῇ
A.	φιλίᾱν	τιμήν	γλῶσσᾰν	συκέᾱν	συκῆν
Dual.					
N.A.V.	φιλίᾱ	τιμά	γλώσσᾱ	συκέᾱ	συκᾶ
G.D.	φιλίαιν	τιμαῖν	γλώσσαιν	συκέαιν	συκαῖν
Plural.					
N.V.	φιλίαι	τιμαί	γλῶσσαι	συκέαι	συκαῖ
G.	φιλιῶν	τιμῶν	γλωσσῶν	συκεῶν	συκῶν
D.	φιλίαις	τιμαῖς	γλώσσαις	συκέαις	συκαῖς
A.	φιλίᾱς	τιμάς	γλώσσᾱς	συκέᾱς	συκᾶς

Masculine Nouns.

	5. ταμιᾱ steward	6. Κρονιδᾱ son of Kronos	7. ναυτᾰ sailor	8. Ἑρμεᾱ Hermes	
Sing.	—	—	—	—	
N.	ταμίᾱς	Κρονίδης	ναύτης	Ἑρμέᾱς	Ἑρμῆς
G.	ταμίου	Κρονίδου	ναύτου	Ἑρμέου	Ἑρμοῦ
D.	ταμίᾳ	Κρονίδῃ	ναύτῃ	Ἑρμέᾳ	Ἑρμῇ
A.	ταμίᾱν	Κρονίδην	ναύτην	Ἑρμέᾱν	Ἑρμῆν
V.	ταμίᾱ	Κρονίδη	ναῦτᾰ	Ἑρμέᾱ	Ἑρμῆ

The Dual and Plural are the same as in Feminine Nouns.

Digitized by Google

III. SECOND, OR *o*, DECLENSION.

Masculine and Feminine.

	1. λογο word	2. νοο mind		3. νεω temple
Sing.	—	—		—
N.	λόγος	νόος	νοῦς	νεώς
G.	λόγου	νόου	νοῦ	νεώ
D.	λόγῳ	νόῳ	νῷ	νεῴ
A.	λόγον	νόον	νοῦν	νεών
V.	λόγε	νόε	νοῦ	νεώς
Dual.				
N.A.V.	λόγω	νόω	νώ	νεώ
G.D.	λόγοιν	νόοιν	νοῖν	νεῴν
Plural.				
N.V.	λόγοι	νόοι	νοῖ	νεῴ
G.	λόγων	νόων	νῶν	νεών
D.	λόγοις	νόοις	νοῖς	νεῴς
A.	λόγους	νόους	νοῦς	νεώς

Neuter.

	4. δωρο gift	5. ὀστεο bone		6. ἀνωγεω upper room
Sing.	—	—		—
N.A.V.	δῶρον	ὀστέον	ὀστοῦν	ἀνώγεων
G.	δώρου	ὀστέου	ὀστοῦ	ἀνώγεω
D.	δώρῳ	ὀστέῳ	ὀστῳ	ἀνώγεῳ
Dual.				
N.A.V.	δώρω	ὀστέω	ὀστώ	ἀνώγεω
G.D.	δώροιν	ὀστέοιν	ὀστοῖν	ἀνώγεῳν
Plural.				
N.A.V.	δῶρα	ὀστέα	ὀστᾶ	ἀνώγεω
G.	δώρων	ὀστέων	ὀστῶν	ἀνώγεων
D.	δώροις	ὀστέοις	ὀστοῖς	ἀνώγεῳς

Digitized by Google

IV. THE DEFINITE ARTICLE.

ὁ, ἡ, τό.

Sing.	*Masc.*	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.V.	ὁ	ἡ	τό
G.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ
D.	τῷ	τῇ	τῷ
A.	τόν	τήν	τό
Dual.			
N.A.V.	τώ	τά or τώ	τώ
G.D.	τοῖν	ταῖν or τοῖν	τοῖν

Plural.	*Masc.*	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.V.	οἱ	αἱ	τά
G.	τῶν	τῶν	τῶν
D.	τοῖς	ταῖς	τοῖς
A.	τούς	τάς	τά

THIRD DECLENSION.

V. III. A, OR CONSONANT CLASS.

Chief Type, ἅλ *salt.*

Masculine or Feminine.

	Character		*Stem*	*English*	*Nom.*	*Acc.*	*Dat. Plur.*
1	Gutturals	κ	φυλακ m.	guard	φύλαξ	φύλακα	φύλαξι
2		γ	πτερυγ f.	wing	πτέρυξ	πτέρυγα	πτέρυξι
3		χ	ὀνυχ m.	nail	ὄνυξ	ὄνυχα	ὄνυξι
4		κτ	νυκτ f.	night	νύξ	νύκτα	νυξί
5	Labials	π	λαιλαπ f.	storm	λαῖλαψ	λαίλαπα	λαίλαψι
6		β	φλεβ f.	vein	φλέψ	φλέβα	φλεψί
7		φ	κατηλιφ f.	staircase	κατῆλιψ	κατήλιφα	κατήλιψι
8	Dentals	τ	χαριτ f.	grace	χάρις	χάριν	χάρισι
9		δ	ἐλπιδ f.	hope	ἐλπίς	ἐλπίδα	ἐλπίσι
10		θ	ὀρνιθ c.	bird	ὄρνις	ὄρνιν	ὄρνισι
11	Liquids	λ	ἁλ m.	salt	ἅλς	ἅλα	ἁλσί
12		ν	δελφιν m.	dolphin	δελφίς	δελφῖνα	δελφῖσι
13		ντ	γιγαντ m.	giant	γίγας	γίγαντα	γίγασι
14		ν	ἀγων m.	contest	ἀγών	ἀγῶνα	ἀγῶσι
15		ρ	θηρ m.	wild beast	θήρ	θῆρα	θηρσί
16		ν	δαιμον m.	spirit	δαίμων	δαίμονα	δαίμοσι
17		ρ	ῥητορ m.	orator	ῥήτωρ	ῥήτορα	ῥήτορσι
18		ντ	γεροντ m.	old man	γέρων	γέροντα	γέρουσι

Neuter.

19	Dental	τ	σωματ	body	σῶμα	σῶμα	σώμασι
20			τερατ	sign	τέρας	τέρας	τέρασι
21	Liquid	ρ	ἀορ	sword	ἄορ	ἄορ	ἄορσι

Digitized by Google

	Chief Type	*Guttural* 1	*Labial* 6	*Dental* 8	*Liquid* 14	*Neuter* 19
	ἁλ m. salt	φυλακ m. guard	φλεβ f. vein	χαριτ f. grace	ἀγων m. contest	σωματ n. body
Sing.	—	—	—	—	—	—
N.	ἅλ-ς	φύλαξ	φλέψ	χάρῐς	ἀγών	σῶμα
G.	ἁλ-ός	φύλᾰκ-ος	φλεβ-ός	χάρῐτ-ος	ἀγῶν-ος	σώμᾰτ-ος
D.	ἁλ-ῐ́	φύλακ-ῐ́	φλεβ-ῐ́	χάριτ-ι	ἀγῶν-ι	σώματ-ῐ́
A.	ἅλ-ᾰ	φύλακ-ᾰ	φλέβ-ᾰ	χάρῐν	ἀγῶν-α	σῶμα
V.	ἅλ-ς	φύλαξ	φλέψ	χάρις	ἀγών	σῶμα
Dual.						
N.A.V.	ἅλ-ε	φύλακ-ε	φλέβ-ε	χάριτ-ε	ἀγῶν-ε	σώματ-ε
G.D.	ἁλ-οῖν	φυλάκ-οιν	φλεβ-οῖν	χαρίτ-οιν	ἀγών-οιν	σωμάτ-οιν
Plural.						
N.V.	ἅλ-ες	φύλακ-ες	φλέβ-ες	χάριτ-ες	ἀγῶν-ες	σώματ-ᾰ
G.	ἁλ-ῶν	φυλάκ-ων	φλεβ-ῶν	χαρίτ-ων	ἀγών-ων	σωμάτ-ων
D.	ἁλ-σῐ́	φύλαξ-ῐ́	φλεψῐ́	χάρισῐ	ἀγῶσι	σώμασι
A.	ἅλ-ᾰς	φύλακ-ᾰς	φλέβ-ᾰς	χάριτ-ᾰς	ἀγῶν-ας	σώματ-ᾰ

VI. III. B, OR SEMI-CONSONANT CLASS.

Chief Type, ἰχθυ fish.

Masculine or Feminine.

	Character		*Stem*	*English*	*Nom.*	*Gen.*
1	Soft Vowel	ι	κι m.	worm	κίς	κι-ός
2			πολι f.	city	πόλις	πόλε-ως
3		υ	συ f.	sow	σῦς	συ-ός
4			πηχυ m.	fore-arm	πῆχυς	πήχε-ος or ως
5	Diphthong	αυ	γραυ f.	old woman	γραῦς	γρα-ός
6		ου	βου m.	ox	βοῦς	βο-ός
7		ευ	βασιλευ m.	king	βασιλεύς	βασιλέ-ως
7a			χοευ m.	pitcher	χοεύς	χοῶς
8	Long Vowel	ω	ηρω m.	hero	ἥρως	ἥρω-ος
9			πειθω f.	persuasion	πειθώ	πειθοῦς

Neuter.

10	Soft Vowel	ι	σινᾱπι	mustard	σίναπι	σινάπε-ος
11		υ	δακρυ	tear	δάκρυ	δάκρυ-ος
12			ἀστυ	town	ἄστυ	ἄστε-ος or ως

Digitized by Google

	ἰχθυ fish	1. κι worm	2. πολι city	4. πηχυ fore-arm	6. βου ox
Sing.	—	—	—	—	—
N.	ἰχθύ-ς	κί-ς	πόλι-ς	πῆχυ-ς	βοῦ-ς
G.	ἰχθύ-ος	κι-ός	πόλε-ως	πήχε-ος or ως	βο-ός
D.	ἰχθύ-ι	κι-ῖ	πόλει (πόλε-ῖ)	πήχει (ε-ῖ)	βο-ῖ
A.	ἰχθύ-ν	κί-ν	πόλι-ν	πῆχυ-ν	βοῦ-ν
V.	ἰχθύ	κί-ς	πόλι	πῆχυ	βοῦ
Dual.					
N.A.V.	ἰχθύ-ε	κί-ε	πόλε-ε	πήχε-ε	βό-ε
G.D.	ἰχθύ-οιν	κι-οῖν	πολέ-οιν	πηχέ-οιν	βο-οῖν
Plural.					
N.V.	ἰχθύ-ες	κί-ες	πόλεις (πόλε-ες)	πήχεις (ε-ες)	βό-ες
G.	ἰχθύ-ων	κι-ῶν	πόλε-ων	πήχε-ων	βο-ῶν
D.	ἰχθύ-σι	κι-σί	πόλε-σι	πήχε-σι	βου-σί
A.	ἰχθῦ-ας or ἰχθῦς	κί-ας	πόλεις (πόλε-ας)	πήχεις (ε-ας)	βοῦ-ς

	7. βασιλευ king	7a. χοευ pitcher	9. πειθω persuasion	11. δακρυ tear	12. ἀστυ city
Sing.	—	—	—	—	—
N.	βασιλεύ-ς	χοεύ-ς	πειθώ	δάκρυ	ἄστυ
G.	βασιλέ-ως	χοῶς (χοέ-ως)	πειθοῦς (πειθό-ος)	δάκρυ ος	ἄστε-ος or ως
D.	βασιλεῖ (έ-ῖ)	χοεῖ	πειθοῖ (πειθό-ῖ)	δάκρυ-ι	ἄστει (ε-ῖ)
A.	βασιλέ-ᾱ	χοᾶ (χοέ-ᾱ)	πειθῶ (πειθό-α)	δάκρυ	ἄστυ
V.	βασιλεῦ	χοεῦ	πειθοῖ	δάκρυ	ἄστυ
Dual.					
N.A.V.	βασιλέ-ε	χοέ-ε		δάκρυ-ε	ἄστη (ε-ε)
G.D.	βασιλέ-οιν	χοε-οῖν		δακρύ-οιν	ἀστέ-οιν
Plural.					
N.V.	βασιλῆς or εῖς	χοῆς or χοεῖς		δάκρυ-α	ἄστη (ε-α)
G.	βασιλέ-ων	χοέ-ων		δακρύ-ων	ἄστε-ων
D.	βασιλεῦ-σι	χοεῦσι		δάκρυ-σι	ἄστε-σι
A.	βασιλέ-ᾱς	χοᾶς (χοέ-ας)		δάκρυ-α	ἄστη (ε-α)

Digitized by Google

VII. III. C, OR ELIDED CLASS.

	Character	*Stem*	*English*	*Nom.*	*Gen.*
1	*s*	Σωκρατες m.	Socrates	Σωκράτης	Σωκράτους (τε-ος)
1*a*		Περικλεες m.	Pericles	Περικλῆς	Περικλέους
2		γενες n.	race	γένος	γένους (νε-ος)
3	*τ*	κερατ n.	horn	κέρας	κέρως (ρα-ος)
4	*ν*	εἰκον f.	image	εἰκών	εἰκοῦς (κο-ος)

	1. Σωκρατες Socrates	1*a*. Περικλεες Pericles
Sing.	—	
N.	Σωκράτης	Περικλῆς (κλέης)
G.	Σωκράτους (τε-ος)	Περικλέους (κλέε-ος)
D.	Σωκράτει (τε-ῐ̀)	Περικλεῖ (κλέει, κλέε-ῐ̀)
A.	Σωκράτη (τε-α)	Περικλέᾱ (κλέε-α)
V.	Σώκρατες	Περίκλεις (κλεες)

	2. γενες race	3. κερατ horn
Sing.	—	—
N.A.V.	γένος	κέρας
G.	γένους (γένε-ος)	κέρως (κέρα-ος)
D.	γένει (γένε-ῐ̀)	κέρᾳ (κερα-ῐ̀)
Dual.		
N.A.V.	γένη (γένε-ε)	κέρᾱ (κέρα-ε)
G.D.	γενοῖν (γενέ-οιν)	κέρᾱ̃ν (κερά-οιν)
Plural.		
N.A.V.	γένη (γένε-α)	κέρᾱ (κέρα-α)
G.	γενῶν (γενέ-ων)	κερων (κερά-ων)
D.	γένεσι	κέρασι

VIII. VARIANTS.

	Guttural		*Liquid*		*Diphthong*
	γυναικ and γυνα f. woman	χειρ and χερ f. hand	μητερ f. mother	ἀνερ m. man	ναυ ship
Sing.	—	—	—	—	—
N.	γυνή	χείρ	μήτηρ	ἀνήρ	ναῦς
G.	γυναικ-ός	χειρ-ός, χερ-ός	μητρ-ός	ἀνδρ-ός	νεώς
D.	γυναικ-ί	χειρ-ί, χερ-ί	μητρ-ί	ἀνδρ-ί	νηΐ
A.	γυναῖκ-α	χεῖρ-α, χέρ-α	μητέρ-α	ἄνδρ-α	ναῦν
V.	γύναι	χείρ	μῆτερ	ἄνερ	ναῦς

Digitized by Google

Dual.					
N.A.V.	γυναῖκ-ε	χεῖρ-ε	μητέρ-ε	ἄνδρε	νῆε
G.D.	γυναικ-οῖν	χειρ-οῖν, χερ-οῖν	μητέρ-οιν	ἀνδροῖν	νεοῖν
Plural.					
N.V.	γυναῖκ-ες	χεῖρ-ες, χέρ-ες	μητέρ-ες	ἄνδρ-ες	νῆες
G.	γυναι-κῶν	χειρ-ῶν, χερ-ῶν	μητέρ-ων	ἀνδρ-ῶν	νεῶν
D.	γυναιξί	χερ-σί	μητρᾰ̆-σι	ἀνδρᾰ̆-σι	ναυσί
A.	γυναῖκ-ας	χεῖρ-ας, χέρ-ας	μητέρ-ας	ανδρ-ας	ναῦς

IX. ADJECTIVES.

ADJECTIVES WITH THREE TERMINATIONS.

	1. ὅσιο, ὁσιᾱ holy —			2. σοφο, σοφᾱ wise —		
Sing.						
	Masc.	*Fem.*	*Neut.*	*Masc.*	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.	ὅσιος	ὁσίᾱ	ὅσιον	σοφός	σοφή	σοφόν
G.	ὁσίου	ὁσίας	ὁσίου	σοφοῦ	σοφῆς	σοφοῦ
D.	ὁσίῳ	ὁσίᾳ	ὁσίῳ	σοφῷ	σοφῇ	σοφῷ
A.	ὅσιον	ὁσίαν	ὅσιον	σοφόν	σοφήν	σοφόν
V.	ὅσιε	ὁσία	ὅσιον	σοφέ	σοφή	σοφόν
Dual.						
N.A.V.	ὁσίω	ὁσία	ὁσίω	σοφώ	σοφά	σοφώ
G.D.	ὁσίοιν	ὁσίαιν	ὁσίοιν	σοφοῖν	σοφαῖν	σοφοῖν
Plural.						
N.V.	ὅσιοι	ὅσιαι	ὅσια	σοφοί	σοφαί	σοφά
G.	ὁσίων	ὁσίων	ὁσίων	σοφῶν	σοφῶν	σοφῶν
D.	ὁσίοις	ὁσίαις	ὁσίοις	σοφοῖς	σοφαῖς	σοφοῖς
A.	ὁσίους	ὁσίας	ὅσια	σοφούς	σοφάς	σοφά

Digitized by Google

	3. χρυσεο, χρυσεᾶ golden —			4. ἁπλοο, ἁπλοᾶ single —		
Sing.						
	Masc.	*Fem.*	*Neut.*	*Masc.*	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.V.	χρυσοῦς	χρυσῆ	χρυσοῦν	ἁπλοῦς	ἁπλῆ	ἁπλοῦν
G.	χρυσοῦ	χρυσῆς	χρυσοῦ	ἁπλοῦ	ἁπλῆς	ἁπλοῦ
D.	χρυσῷ	χρυσῇ	χρυσῷ	ἁπλῷ	ἁπλῇ	ἁπλῷ
A.	χρυσοῦν	χρυσῆν	χρυσοῦν	ἁπλοῦν	ἁπλῆν	ἁπλοῦν
Dual.						
N.A.V.	χρυσώ	χρυσᾶ	χρυσώ	ἁπλώ	ἁπλᾶ	ἁπλώ
G.D.	χρυσοῖν	χρυσαῖν	χρυσοῖν	ἁπλοῖν	ἁπλαῖν	ἁπλοῖν
Plural.						
N.V.	χρυσοῖ	χρυσαῖ	χρυσᾶ	ἁπλοῖ	ἁπλαῖ	ἁπλᾶ
G.	χρυσῶν	χρυσῶν	χρυσῶν	ἁπλῶν	ἁπλῶν	ἁπλῶν
D.	χρυσοῖς	χρυσαῖς	χρυσοῖς	ἁπλοῖς	ἁπλαῖς	ἁπλοῖς
A.	χρυσοῦς	χρυσᾶς	χρυσᾶ	ἁπλοῦς	ἁπλᾶς	ἁπλᾶ

	5. μελαν black —			6. χαριεντ graceful —		
Sing.						
N.	μέλας	μέλαινᾰ	μέλαν	χαρίεις	χαρίεσσᾰ	χαρίεν
G.	μέλᾰνος	μελαίνης	μέλανος	χαρίεντος	χαριέσσης	χαρίεντος
D.	μέλανι	μελαίνῃ	μέλανι	χαρίεντι	χαριέσσῃ	χαρίεντι
A.	μέλαν	μέλαιναν	μέλαν	χαρίεντα	χαρίεσσαν	χαρίεν
V.	μέλαν	μέλαινα	μέλαν	χαρίεν	χαρίεσσα	χαρίεν
Dual.						
N.A.V.	μέλανε	μελαίνᾱ	μέλανε	χαρίεντε	χαριέσσᾱ	χαρίεντε
G.D.	μέλανοιν	μελαίναιν	μελάνοιν	χαριέντοιν	χαριέσσαιν	χαριέντοιν
Plural.						
N.V.	μέλανες	μέλαιναι	μέλανα	χαρίεντες	χαρίεσσαι	χαρίεντα
G.	μελάνων	μελαινῶν	μελάνων	χαριέντων	χαριεσσῶν	χαριέντων
D.	μέλασι	μελαίναις	μέλασι	χαρίεσι	χαριέσσαις	χαρίεσι
A.	μέλανας	μέλαιναι	μέλανα	χαρίεντας	χαριέσσας	χαρίεντα

Digitized by Google

	7. ἡδυ sweet			8. λυθεντ loosed		
Sing.	—			—		
	Masc.	*Fem.*	*Neut.*	*Masc.*	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.V.	ἡδύς	ἡδεῖα	ἡδύ	λυθείς	λυθεῖσα	λυθέν
G.	ἡδέος	ἡδείας	ἡδέος	λυθέντος	λυθείσης	λυθέντος
D.	ἡδεῖ	ἡδείᾳ	ἡδεῖ	λυθέντι	λυθείσῃ	λυθέντι
A.	ἡδύν	ἡδεῖαν	ἡδύ	λυθέντα	λυθεῖσαν	λυθέν
Dual.						
N.A.V.	ἡδέε	ἡδείᾱ	ἡδέε	λυθέντε	λυθείσᾱ	λυθέντε
G.D.	ἡδέοιν	ἡδείαιν	ἡδέοιν	λυθέντοιν	λυθείσαιν	λυθέντοιν
Plural.						
N.V.	ἡδεῖς	ἡδεῖαι	ἡδέα	λυθεντες	λυθεῖσαι	λυθέντα
G.	ἡδέων	ἡδειῶν	ἡδέων	λυθέντων	λυθεισῶν	λυθέντων
D.	ἡδέσι	ἡδείαις	ἡδέσι	λυθεῖσι	λυθείσαις	λυθεῖσι
A.	ἡδεῖς	ἡδείας	ἡδέα	λυθέντας	λυθείσας	λυθέντα

	9. λυοντ loosing			10. λελῠκοτ having loosed		
Sing.	—			—		
N.V.	λύων	λύουσα	λῦον	λελυκώς	λελυκυῖα	λελυκός
G.	λύοντος	λυούσης	λύοντος	λελυκότος	λελυκυίας	λελυκότος
D.	λύοντι	λυούσῃ	λύοντι	λελυκότι	λελυκυίᾳ	λελυκότι
A.	λύοντα	λύουσαν	λῦον	λελυκότα	λελυκυῖαν	λελυκός
Dual.						
N.A.V.	λύοντε	λυούσᾱ	λύοντε	λελυκότε	λελυκυίᾱ	λελυκότε
G.D.	λυόντοιν	λυούσαιν	λυόντοιν	λελυκότοιν	λελυκυίαιν	λελυκότοιν
Plural.						
N.V.	λύοντες	λύουσαι	λύοντα	λελυκότες	λελυκυῖαι	λελυκότα
G.	λυόντων	λυουσῶν	λυόντων	λελυκότων	λελυκυιῶν	λελυκότων
D.	λύουσι	λυούσαις	λύουσι	λελυκόσι	λελυκυίαις	λελυκόσι
A.	λύοντας	λυούσας	λύοντα	λελυκότας	λελυκυίας	λελυκότα

Digitized by Google

X. ADJECTIVES WITH TWO TERMINATIONS.

	1. ἡσυχο quiet —		2. εὐνοο well disposed —	
Sing.	*Masc. and Fem.*	*Neut.*	*Masc. and Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.	ἥσυχος	ἥσυχον	εὔνους	εὔνουν
G.	ἡσύχου	ἡσύχου	εὔνου	εὔνου
D.	ἡσύχῳ	ἡσύχῳ	εὔνῳ	εὔνῳ
A.	ἥσυχον	ἥσυχον	εὔνουν	εὔνουν
V.	ἥσυχε	ἥσυχον	εὔνου	εὔνουν
Dual.				
N.A.V.	ἡσύχω	ἡσύχω	εὔνω	εὔνω
G.D.	ἡσύχοιν	ἡσύχοιν	εὔνοιν	εὔνοιν
Plural.				
N.V.	ἥσυχοι	ἥσυχα	εὔνοι	εὔνοα
G.	ἡσύχων	ἡσύχων	εὔνων	εὔνων
D.	ἡσύχοις	ἡσύχοις	εὔνοις	εὔνοις
A.	ἡσύχους	ἥσυχα	εὔνους	εὔνοα

	3. ἵλεω propitious —		4. εὐχαριτ pleasing —	
Sing.				
N.	ἵλεως	ἵλεων	εὔχαρις	εὔχαρι
G.	ἵλεω	ἵλεω	εὐχάριτος	εὐχάριτος
D.	ἵλεῳ	ἵλεῳ	εὐχάριτι	εὐχάριτι
A.	ἵλεων	ἵλεων	εὔχαριν	εὔχαρι
V.	ἵλεως	ἵλεων	εὔχαρι	εὔχαρι
Dual.				
N.A.V.	ἵλεω	ἵλεω	εὐχάριτε	εὐχάριτε
G.D.	ἵλεῳν	ἵλεῳν	εὐχαρίτοιν	εὐχαρίτοιν
Plural.				
N.V.	ἵλεῳ	ἵλεω	εὐχάριτες	εὐχάριτα
G.	ἵλεων	ἵλεων	εὐχαρίτων	εὐχαρίτων
D.	ἵλεῳς	ἵλεῳς	εὐχάρισι	εὐχάρισι
A.	ἵλεως	ἵλεω	εὐχάριτας	εὐχάριτα

Digitized by Google

	7. μειζον greater		10. σαφες clear	
Sing.	—		—	
	Masc. and Fem.	*Neut.*	*Masc. and Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.	μείζων	μεῖζον	σαφής	σαφές
G.	μείζονος	μείζονος	σαφοῦς	σαφοῦς
D.	μείζονι	μείζονι	σαφεῖ	σαφεῖ
A.	μείζονα or μείζω	μεῖζον	σαφῆ	σαφές
V.	μεῖζον	μεῖζον	σαφές	σαφές
Dual.				
N.A.V.	μείζονε	μείζονε	σαφῆ	σαφῆ
G.D.	μειζόνοιν	μειζόνοιν	σαφοῖν	σαφοῖν
Plural.				
N.V.	μείζονες or μείζους	μείζονα or μείζω	σαφεῖς	σαφῆ
G.	μειζόνων	μειζόνων	σαφῶν	σαφῶν
D.	μείζοσι	μείζοσι	σαφέσι	σαφέσι
A.	μείζονας or μείζους	μείζονα or μείζω	σαφεῖς	σαφῆ

σωφρον (6) 'discreet' is exactly like μειζον, except that it does not admit of contraction.

XI. ADJECTIVES WITH ONE TERMINATION.

1. ἐθελοντα voluntary N.S. ἐθελοντής like ναυτα (II. 7)
2. πτωκ cowering N.S. πτώξ „ φυλακ (V. 1)
3. ἁρπαγ rapacious N.S. ἅρπαξ „ πτερυγ (V. 2)
4. οἰνοπ wine-coloured N.S. οἴνοψ „ λαιλαπ (V. 5)
5. πενητ poor N.S. πένης „ χαριτ (V. 8): Acc. S. πένητα (I. 23, *e*)
6. φυγαδ fugitive N.S. φυγάς „ ἐλπιδ (V. 9)
7. εὐριν keen-scented N.S. εὔρις „ δελφιν (V. 12)
8. αἰθων fiery N.S. αἴθων „ ἀγων (V. 14)
9. μακαρ happy N.S. μάκαρ „ θηρ (V. 15): but the feminine μάκαιρα (by transposition from μακαρ-ια) is occasionally found.

Digitized by Google

XII. VARIANT ADJECTIVES.

1. μεγα and μεγαλο great

2. πολυ and πολλο much

	Masc.	*Fem.*	*Neut.*	*Masc.*	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.	μέγα-ς	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολύ-ς	πολλή	πολύ
G.	μεγάλου	μεγάλης	μεγάλου	πολλοῦ	πολλῆς	πολλοῦ
D.	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλῃ	μεγάλῳ	πολλῷ	πολλῇ	πολλῳ
A.	μέγα-ν	μεγάλην	μέγα	πολύ-ν	πολλήν	πολύ
V.	μέγα	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολύ	πολλή	πολύ

3. πρᾶο and πραϋ gentle

4. σω and σωο safe

Sing.						
N.V.	πρᾶος	πραεῖα	πρᾶον	σῶ-ς	σώα	σῶ-ν
G.	πράου	πραείας	πράου	σώου	σώας	σώου
D.	πράῳ	πραείᾳ	πράῳ	σώῳ	σώᾳ	σώῳ
A.	πρᾶον	πραεῖαν	πρᾶον	σῶ-ν	σώαν	σῶ-ν
Plural.						
N.V.	πρᾶοι and πραεῖς	πραεῖαι	πραέα	σῶοι and σῶς	σῶαι	σῶα and σα
G.	πραέων	πραειῶν	πραέων	σώων	σώων	σώων
D.	πράοις and πραέσι	πραείαις	πραέσι	σώοις	σώαις	σώοις
A.	πράους and πραεῖς	πραείας	πραέα	σώους and σῶς	σώας	σῶα and σᾶ

1 and 2. In the Dual and Plural all the forms are from μεγαλο and πολλο.

3. In the Singular and Dual the Feminine only is from πραυ, as ἡδεῖα from ἡδυ, VIII. 7. In the Plural all three genders may be from πραϋ, but the Masculine has also forms from πρᾶο.

4. The forms σῶς, σῶν, and σᾶ are from σω : all the others from σωο.

Digitized by Google

XIII. COMPARISON.

I. Add τερο and τατο to the Stem.

a. Without change.

Stem	*English*	*Positive*	*Comparative*	*Superlative*
κουφο	light	κοῦφος	κουφό-τερος	κουφό-τατος
μελαν	black	μέλας	μελάν-τερος	μελάν-τατος
χαριεντ	graceful	χαρίεις	χαριέσ-τερος	χαρίεσ-τατος *
γλυκυ	sweet	γλυκύς	γλυκύ-τερος	γλυκύ-τατος
σαφες	clear	σαφής	σαφέσ-τερος	σαφέσ-τατος
μακαρ	happy	μάκαρ	μακάρ-τερος	μακάρ-τατος

b. With stems in *ο*, lengthen the *ο* if the preceding Vowel is Short †; if it is common, lengthen only in trisyllables.

σŏφο	wise	σοφός	σοφώ-τερος	σοφώ-τατος
δυσποτμο	unhappy	δύσποτμος	δυσποτμώ-τερος	δυσποτμώ-τατος
πικρο	bitter	πικρός	πικρό-τερος	πικρό-τατος

c. The *ο* after *αι* is sometimes rejected.

γεραιο	old	γεραιός	γεραί-τερος	γεραί-τατος
παλαιο	ancient	παλαιός	παλαί-τερος	παλαί-τατος
		but also	παλαιό-τερος	παλαιό-τατος
σχολαιο	at leisure	σχολαῖος	σχολαί-τερος	σχολαί-τατος
		but also	σχολαιό-τερος	σχολαιό-τατος

d. After Stems in *ον*, insert *ες* before the *τερος* and *τατος*, and also after Stems in *οο*, eliding the *ο*: as—

σωφρον	discreet	σώφρων	σωφρον-έστερος	σωφρον-έστατος
άπλοο	simple	ἁπλοῦς	ἁπλούστερος	ἁπλούστατος ‡

---

* χαριεντ-τερος, χαριενσ-τερος (by Dissimilation), χαριές-τερος (*ν* being rejected before *s*, if not rejected by it, I. 23, *a*).

† στενο 'narrow' and κενο 'empty' have both forms; as στεν'-τερος and στενώ-τερος, &c.

‡ Contracted from ἁπλο-έστερος, ἁπλο-έστατος.

Digitized by Google

e. After a few Stems, which are almost Nouns, insert *ις* instead of *ες*, eliding the final vowel: as—

Stem	*English*	*Positive*	*Comparative*	*Superlative*
λαλο *	prattling	λάλος	λαλ-ίστερος	λαλ-ίστατος

XIV. VARIANTS.

The Variation, as usual, is for the most part owing to the fact that there are more Stems than one, sometimes not found in the Positive: as—

ἡσῠχο and ἡσυχαιο	quiet	ἥσῠχος / ἡσυχαῖος	ἡσυχώ-τερος / ἡσυχαί-τερος	ἡσυχώ-τατος / ἡσυχαί-τατος
ἰσο	equal	ἴσος	ἰσαί-τερος	ἰσαί-τατος †
μεσο	middle	μέσος	μεσαί-τερος	μεσαί-τατος †
ὀψιο	late	ὄψιος	ὀψιαί-τερος	ὀψιαί-τατος †
πλησιο	near	πλήσιος	πλησιαί-τερος	πλησιαί-τατος †
πρωῖο	early	πρωῖος	πρωιαί-τερος	πρωιαί-τατος †
εὐδιο	clear	εὔδιος	εὐδιαί-τερος	εὐδιαί-τατος †
			εὐδιέσ-τερος	εὐδιέσ-τατος ‡
πενητ	poor	πένης	πενέσ-τερος	πενέσ-τατος ‡
ἀκρᾱτο	unmixed	ἄκρᾱτος	ἀκρατέσ-τερος	ἀκρατέσ-τατος ‡
ἐῤῥωμενο	strong	ἐῤῥωμένος	ἐῤῥωμενέσ-τερος	ἐῤῥωμενές-τατος
ἀσμενο	glad	ἄσμενος	ἀσμενέσ-τερος	ἀσμενέσ τατος
πιον	fat	πίων	πιό-τερος	πιό-τατος §
πεπον	ripe	πέπων	πεπαί-τερος	πεπαί-τατος‖
ἀχαριτ	thankless	ἄχαρις	ἀχαριτώ-τερος	ἀχαριτώ-τατος ¶

* So *πτωχο* 'beggarly,' 'beggar;' *ὀψοφαγο* 'dainty,' 'epicure;' *κλεπτα* 'thievish,' 'thief': as *πτωχ-ίστερος, ὀψοφαγ-ίστατος, κλεπτ-ίστατος.*

† From *ἰσαιο, μεσαιο, ὀψιαιο, πλησιαιο, πρωῖαιο, εὐδιαιο*: see XIII. *c.* The positives *ἰσαῖος* and *μεσαῖος* are just found.

‡ From *εὐδιες, πενες, ἀκρᾱτες* (probably from confusion with *ἀκρᾰτες* 'powerless'), *ἐῤῥωμενες, ἀσμενες* (probably from confusion with compounds of *μενες* 'strength').

§ From *πῖο*: the positive *πῖος* is found.

‖ From *πεπαιο.*

¶ From *ἀχαριτο*: the positive *ἐχάριτος* is found. And so with the other compounds of *χαριτ*; as *εὔχαρις* 'pleasing,' *εὐχαριτώ-τερος.*

Digitized by Google

XV.

II. Add τo and ιστo to the Stem, the Final Vowel being elided.

a. Without change: as—

Stem	*English*	*Positive*	*Comparative*	*Superlative*
ἡδυ	sweet	*ἡδύς*	*ἡδ-ίων*	*ἥδ-ιστος*

b. Some take both forms: as—

βαθυ	deep	*βαθύς*	*βαθύ-τερος*	*βαθύ-τατος*
			βαθ-ίων	*βάθ-ιστος*
βραδυ	slow	*βραδύς*	*βραδύ-τερος*	*βραδύ-τατος*
			βραδ-ίων	*βράδ-ιστος*
ὠκυ	swift	*ὠκύς*	*ὠκύ-τερος*	*ὠκύ-τατος*
				ὤκ-ιστος
φιλο	dear	*φίλος*	*φιλώ-τερος*	*φιλώ-τατος*
			φιλαί-τερος	*φιλαί-τατος*
			φίλ-τερος	*φίλ-τατος*
			φιλ-ίων (Homer)	*φίλ-ιστος* (Poet.)

c. In some the Comparative passes through phonetic change: as—

ταχυ	swift	*ταχύς*	*θάσσων* *	*τάχ-ιστος*
παχυ	fat	*παχύς*	*πάσσων* *	*πάχ-ιστος*
μεγα	great	*μέγας*	*μείζων* †	*μέγ-ιστος*
ἐχθρο	hostile	*ἐχθρός*	*ἐχθ-ίων*	*ἔχθ-ιστος* ‡
αἰσχρο	shameful	*αἰσχρός*		*αἴσχ-ιστος*
οἰκτρο	pitiable	*οἰκτρός*		*οἴκτ-ιστος*
			but also *οἰκτρό-τερος*	*οἰκτρό-τατος*

* From *ταχ-ίων*, *παχ-ίων*, *χι* coalescing into *σσ*, as *ταραχ-ιω* into *ταράσσω* (III. 34), and the *τ* passing into *θ* to make up for the loss of the aspirate *χ* (III. 39).

† From *μεγ-ιων*, *γι* coalescing into *ζ*, as *κραγ-ιω* into *κράζω* (III. 40, *c*), and the *ε* lengthening into *ει* to make up for the loss of a syllable.

‡ The third consonant *ρ* is suppressed.

Digitized by Google

XVI. VARIANTS OR DEFECTIVES.

Here again (XIV.) the variant forms are commonly from stems which are not used in the Positive: as—

Positive	*English*	*Comparative*	*Superlative*
ἀγαθός	good	*ἀμείνων* (*ἀμεν*)	
		ἀρείων (*ἀρες*)	*ἄριστος*
		βελτίων (*βελτο*)	*βέλτιστος*
		κρείσσων (*κρατο*)	*κράτιστος*
		λῴων (*λωυ*)	*λῷστος*
κακός	bad	*κακίων*	*κάκιστος*
		χείρων (*χερ*)	*χείριστος*
		ἧσσων (*ἡκυ*)	*ἥκιστα* (adv.)
μικρός	small	*μικρότερος*	*μικρότατος*
		μείων (*μεν*)	
		ἐλάσσων (*ἐλαχυ*)	*ἐλάχιστος*
πολύς	many	*πλείων* or *πλέων*	*πλεῖστος*
ὀλίγος	little		*ὀλίγιστος*
καλός	beautiful	*καλλίων*	*κάλλιστος*
ἀλγεινός	painful	*ἀλγίων*	*ἄλγιστος*
ῥᾴδιος	easy	*ῥᾴων*	*ῥᾷστος*

XVII. There are also some Defectives, connected with a Preposition or Adverb: as—

		Comparative		*Superlative*	
πρό	before	*πρότερος*	former	*πρῶτος*	foremost or first
ὑπό	up (cf. *sub*)			*ὕπατος*	upmost (*summus*)
	under	*ὕστερος*	later	*ὕστατος*	latest
ἐκ	out of			*ἔσχατος*	utmost
ὑπέρ	over	*ὑπέρτερος*	upper	*ὑπέρτατος*	uppermost
ὕψι	on high	*ὑψίων* & *ὑψίτερος*		*ὕψιστος*	highest
ἄγχι	near			*ἄγχιστος*	nearest

XVIII. ADVERBS.

Stem	*English*	*Positive*	*Comparative*	*Superlative*
σωφρον	sober	*σωφρόν-ως*	*σωφρονέστερον*	*σωφρονέστατα*
σοφο	wise	*σοφ-ῶς*	*σοφώτερον*	*σοφώτατα*
σαφες	clear	*σαφ-ῶς*	*σαφέστερον*	*σαφέστατα*
ἡδυ	sweet	*ἡδέ-ως*	*ἥδιον*	*ἥδιστα*

Digitized by Google

Stem	*English*	*Positive*	*Comparative*	*Superlative*
καλο	beautiful	καλῶς	κάλλιον	κάλλιστα
ταχυ	quick	ταχέως	θᾶσσον	τάχιστα
μαλα	very	μάλα	μᾶλλον, more	μάλιστα, most
ὀλίγκα	little		ἧσσον, less	ἥκιστα, least
ἀγχι	near	ἄγχι	ἄσσον	ἄγχιστα
ἀνω	up	ἄνω	ἀνωτέρω	ἀνωτάτω *
κατω	down	κάτω	κατωτέρω	κατωτάτω
ἐσω	within	ἔσω or εἴσω	ἐσωτέρω	ἐσωτάτω
ἐξω	without	ἔξω	ἐξωτέρω	ἐξωτάτω
προσω	forward	πρόσω or πόρρω	προσωτέρω πορρωτέρω	προσωτάτω πορρωτάτω
ἑκας	far	ἑκάς	ἑκαστέρω	ἑκαστάτω

XIX. NUMERALS.

	Cardinal	*Ordinal*	*Adverbial*
1	εἷς one	πρῶτος first	ἅπαξ once
2	δύο	δεύτερος	δίς
3	τρεῖς	τρίτος	τρίς
4	τέσσαρες	τέταρτος	τετράκις
5	πέντε	πέμπτος	πεντάκις
6	ἕξ	ἕκτος	ἑξάκις
7	ἑπτά	ἕβδομος	ἑπτάκις
8	ὀκτώ	ὄγδοος	ὀκτάκις
9	ἐννέα	ἔνατος	ἐνάκις
10	δέκα	δέκατος	δεκάκις
11	ἕνδεκα	ἑνδέκατος	ἑνδεκάκις
12	δώδεκα	δωδέκατος	δωδεκάκις
13	τρισκαίδεκα	τρισκαιδέκατος	
14	τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα	τεσσαρακαιδέκατος	
15	πεντεκαίδεκα	πεντεκαιδέκατος	
16	ἑκκαίδεκα	ἑκκαιδέκατος	
17	ἑπτακαίδεκα	ἑπτακαιδέκατος	
18	ὀκτωκαίδεκα	ὀκτωκαιδέκατος	
19	ἐννεακαίδεκα	ἐννεακαιδέκατος	
20	εἴκοσι	εἰκοστός	εἰκοσάκις
21	εἴκοσιν εἷς or εἷς καὶ εἴκοσι	εἰκοστός πρῶτος or εἷς καὶ εἰκοστός	

* There are also Adjectives *ἀνώτερος, ἀνώ ατος* 'upper,' 'upmost'; *κατώτερος, κατώτατος* 'lower,' 'downmost'; *ἐσώτερος, σώτατος* 'inner,' 'inmost.'

Digitized by Google

	Cardinal	*Ordinal*	*Adverbial*
30	τριᾰ́κοντα	τριᾱκοστός*	τριᾱκοντάκις
40	τεσσαρᾰ́κοντα		
50	πεντήκοντα		
60	ἑξήκοντα		
70	ἑβδομήκοντα		
80	ὀγδοήκοντα		
90	ἐνενήκοντα		
100	ἑκατόν		ἑκατοντάκις
200	διᾱκόσιοι		διακοσιάκις
300	τριᾱκόσιοι		
400	τετρᾰκόσιοι		
500	πεντακόσιοι		
600	ἑξακόσιοι		
700	ἑπτακόσιοι		
800	ὀκτακόσιοι		
900	ἐννακόσιοι		
1,000	χίλιοι		χιλιάκις
2,000	δισχίλιοι		
3,000	τρισχίλιοι		
4,000	τετρακισχίλιοι		
10,000	μύριοι		μυριάκις
20,000	δισμύριοι		
100,000	δεκακισμύριοι		

ἑν one

	Masc.	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.	εἷς	μία	ἕν
G.	ἑνός	μιᾶς	ἑνός
D.	ἑνί	μιᾷ	ἑνί
A.	ἕνα	μίαν	ἕν

δυο two

	Masc. Fem. and Neut.
N.	δύο
G.	δυοῖν and δυεῖν
D.	δυοῖν and δυσί
A.	δύο

τρι three

	Masc. and Fem.	*Neut.*
N.	τρεῖς	τρία
G.	τριῶν	τριῶν
D.	τρισί	τρισί
A.	τρεῖς	τρία

τεσσαρ four

	Masc. and Fem.	*Neut.*
N.	τέσσαρες	τέσσαρα
G.	τεσσάρων	τεσσάρων
D.	τέσσαρσι	τέσσαρσι
A.	τέσσαρας	τέσσαρα

οὐδείς and μηδείς 'no one' are declined like εἷς : as, μηδείς, μηδεμία, μηδέν. ἄμφω 'both' has Gen. and Dat. ἀμφοῖν.

* For all the Ordinals after 20th add στος to the final ο of the Cardinal ; as, 40, τεσσαράκο-ντα ; 40th, τεσσαρακο-στός.

Digitized by Google

XX. PRONOUNS.

Personal.

Sing.	*First Person*	*Second Person*	*Third Person (Reflexive)*
N.	ἐγώ I	σύ thou	
G.	ἐμοῦ, μου	σοῦ	οὗ of himself, &c.
D.	ἐμοί, μοι	σοί	οἷ
A.	ἐμέ, με	σέ	ἕ
Dual			
N.A.V.	νώ	σφώ	σφωέ
G.D.	νῷν	σφῷν	σφωΐν
Plural			
N.	ἡμεῖς	ὑμεῖς	σφεῖς, σφέα
G.	ἡμῶν	ὑμῶν	σφῶν
D.	ἡμῖν	ὑμῖν	σφίσι
A.	ἡμᾶς	ὑμᾶς	σφᾶς, σφέα

Reflexive.

Sing.	*Myself*	*Thyself*	*Himself, Herself, Itself*
G.	ἐμαυτοῦ, -ῆς	σεαυτοῦ, -ῆς *	ἑαυτοῦ, -ῆς †
D.	ἐμαυτῷ, -ῇ	σεαυτῷ, -ῇ	ἑαυτῷ, -ῇ
A.	ἐμαυτόν, -ήν	σεαυτόν, -ήν	ἑαυτόν, -ήν, -ό
Plural			
G.	ἡμῶν αὐτῶν	ὑμῶν αὐτῶν	σφῶν αὐτῶν ‡
D.	ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς, -αῖς	ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς, -αῖς	σφίσιν αὐτοῖς, -αῖς, &c.
A.	ἡμᾶς αὐτούς, -άς	ὑμᾶς αὐτούς, -άς	σφᾶς αὐτούς, -άς, σφέα αὐτά, &c.

* Or σαυτοῦ, σαυτῆς, &c. † Or αὑτοῦ, αὑτῆς, &c.

‡ In the plural it may be declined as one word; as ἑαυτῶν or αὑτῶν, &c.

Digitized by Google

XXI. PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES.

Possessives.

Sing.

First Person	*Second Person*	*Third Person*
ἐμός, ἐμή, ἐμόν my	σός, σή, σόν thy	ὅς, ἥ, ὅν his, her (IX. 2)

Plural

ἡμέτερ-ος, -α, -ον our ὑμέτερ-ος, -α, -ον your σφέτερ-ος, -α, -ον their (IX. 1).

Demonstratives.

1. οὗτος this

Sing.	*Masc.*	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.V.	οὗτος	αὕτη	τοῦτο
G.	τούτου	ταύτης	τούτου
D.	τούτῳ	ταύτῃ	τούτῳ
A.	τοῦτον	ταύτην	τοῦτο
Dual			
N.A.V.	τούτω	ταύτα	τούτω
G.D.	τούτοιν	ταύταιν	τούτοιν
Plural			
N.V.	οὗτοι	αὗται	ταῦτα
G.	τούτων	τούτων	τούτων
D.	τούτοις	ταύταις	τούτοις
A.	τούτους	ταύτας	ταῦτα

2. τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο or τοσοῦτον, 'such—in size,' 'so great' (*tantus*); 3. τοιοῦτος, τοιαύτη, τοιοῦτο or τοιοῦτον, 'such—in sort,' 'such' (*talis*); 4. τηλικοῦτος, τηλικαύτη, τηλικοῦτο or τηλικοῦτον, 'such—in age,' 'so old;'—are declined like οὗτος, except that the initial τ is dropt throughout: as G. τοσούτου, N.P. τοσοῦτοι, τοσαῦται, τοσαῦτα.

5. ἐκεῖνος, ἐκείνη, ἐκεῖνο, 'that,' 'yonder;' 6. αὐτός, αὐτή, αὐτό 'very,' 'self' (*ipse*); 7. ἄλλος, ἄλλη, ἄλλο 'other;' are declined exactly like σοφο (IX. 2)' except that ν is not added in the neuter: as ἐκεῖνο, not ἐκεῖνο-ν.

Digitized by Google

8. *ὁ αὐτός* 'the same.' The two words may either be declined separately, or may be contracted when the article ends in a vowel: as,

Sing. N. *αὐτός, αὐτή, ταὐτό* or *ταὐτόν*	G. *ταὐτοῦ, τῆς αὐτῆς*, &c.
Plur. N. *αὐτοί, αὐταί, ταὐτά*	G. *τῶν αὐτῶν*, &c.

9. *ὅδε* 'this—here' is simply the article with the *δέ* affixed: as,

N. *ὅδε, ἥδε, τόδε* G. *τοῦδε, τῆσδε, τοῦδε* N.P. *οἵδε, αἵδε, τάδε.*

10. *τοσόσδε* 'such—in size,' 11. *τοιόσδε* 'such—in sort,' 12. *τηλικόσδε* 'such—in age,' are also quite regular adjectives with the *δε* affixed: as,

N. *τοσόσδε, τοσήδε, τοσόνδε* N. *τοιόσδε, τοιάδε, τοιόνδε.*

XXII. RELATIVE, &c.

The Relative, *ὅς* 'which,' is declined exactly like *ἐκεῖνος*: as, N. *ὅς, ἥ, ὅ* G. *οὗ, ἧς, οὗ*, &c.

The Interrogative *τίς* (stem *τιν*) 'what,' 'who'? is declined quite regularly like *δελφιν* (V. 12), as N. *τίς, τί*; G. *τίνος*; D. plur. *τίσι*, &c. The forms *τοῦ, τῷ* are also used for *τίνος, τίνι.*

The Indefinite *τις, τι* is declined in the same way, except as regards accent: as, N. *τις, τι*; G. *τινός* or *του*; D. *τινί* or *τῳ*. N. and A. pl. neut. *τινά* or *ἄττα.*

The Relative *ὅς* and the Indefinite *τις* combined make *ὅστις* 'whichsoever'; each part being declined: as,

	Masc.	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
Sing.			
N.	*ὅστις*	*ἥτις*	*ὅτι*
G.	*οὑτινος* or *ὅτου*	*ἧστινος*	*οὑτινος*
D.	*ᾧτινι* or *ὅτῳ*	*ᾗτινι*	*ᾧτινι*
A.	*ὁντινα*	*ἥντινα*	*ὅτι*

Digitized by Google

Dual

	Masc.	*Fem.*	*Neut.*
N.A.	ὥτινε	ἅτινε	ὥτινε
G.D.	οἱντινοιν	αἱντινοιν	οἱντινοιν

Plural

N.	οἵτινες	αἵτινες	ἅτινα or ἅττα
G.	ὧντινων or ὅτων	ὧντινων	ὧντινων
D.	οἷστισι or ὅτοις	αἷστισι	οἷστισι
A.	οὕστινας	ἅστινας	ἅτινα or ἅττα

XXIII. CORRELATIVES.

	Relative	Interrogative		Indefinite Demonstrative	
		Direct	*Indirect*		
	Which	What?	What	Some	That
	—	—	—	—	—
Of several	ὅς	τίς	ὅστις	τις	(τός)
Of two	ὁπότερος	πότερος	ὁπότερος	ποτερός	ἕτερος
In size	ὅσος	πόσος	ὁπόσος	ποσός	τόσος
In number	ὅσοι	πόσοι	ὁπόσοι	ποσοί	τόσοι
In sort	οἷος	ποῖος	ὁποῖος	ποιός	τοῖος
In age	ἡλίκος	πηλίκος	ὁπηλίκος	πηλικός	τηλίκος

Adverbial.

In manner	ὡς	as	πῶς	how?	ὅπως	πως	(τως)οὕτως
At place	οὗ	where	ποῦ	where?	ὅπου	που	(τόθι)
From place	ὅθεν	whence	πόθεν	whence?	ὁπόθεν	ποθέν	τόθεν
To place	οἷ	whither	ποῖ	whither?	ὅποι	ποι	
At time	ὅτε	when	πότε	when?	ὁπότε	ποτέ	τότε
In way	ᾗ	as	πῇ	how?	ὅπῃ	πῃ	

Digitized by Google

XXIV.

VERBS

TENSE

παυ

	Indicative	*English*	*Imperative*
Active.			
Present	παύ-ω	I check	παῦ-ε
Imperfect	ἔ-παυ-ον	I was checking	—
Future	παύ-σω	I will check	
Aorist	ἔ-παυ-σα	I checked	παῦ-σον
Perfect	πέ-παυ-κα	I have checked	πέ-παυ-κε
Pluperfect	ἐ-πε-παύ-κειν	I had checked	—
Passive and Middle.			
Present	παύ-ομαι	I am checked *	παύ-ου
Imperfect	ἐ-παυ-όμην	I was being checked	—
Perfect	πέ-παυ-μαι	I have been checked	πέ-παυ-σο
Pluperfect	ἐ-πε-παύ-μην	I had been checked	—
Future Perfect	πε-παύ-σομαι	I shall have been checked	
Middle.			
Future	παύ-σομαι	I shall check myself	
Aorist	ἐ-παυ-σάμην	I checked myself	παῦ-σαι
Passive.			
Future	παυ-θήσομαι	I shall be checked	
Aorist	ἐ-παύ-θην	I was checked	παύ-θητι

* Or 'I check

Digitized by Google

VERBS.

IN ω.

Affixes.

'check.'

Subjunctive	*Optative*	*Infinitive*	*Participle*
παύ-ω	παύ-οιμι	παύ-ειν	παύ-ων, ουσα, ον (T. IX. 9)
—	—	—	—
	παύ-σοιμι	παύ-σειν	παύ-σων, σουσα, σον (T. IX. 9)
παύ-σω	παύ-σαιμι	παῦ-σαι	παύ-σας, σασα, σαν (T. IX. 8)
πε-παύ-κω	πε-παύ-κοιμι	πε-παυ-κέναι	πε-παυ-κώς, κυῖα, κός (T. IX. 10)
—	—	—	—
παύ-ωμαι	παυ-οίμην	παύ-εσθαι	παυ-όμενος, η, ον
—	—	—	—
πεπαυμένος ὦ	πεπαυμένος εἴην	πε-παῦ-σθαι	πε-παυ-μένος, η, ον
—	—	—	—
	πε-παυ-σοίμην	πε-παύ-σεσθαι	πε-παυ-σόμενος, η, ον
	παυ-σοίμην	παύ-σεσθαι	παυ-σόμενος, η, ον
παύ-σωμαι	παυ-σαίμην	παύ-σασθαι	παυ-σάμενος, η, ον
	παυ-θησοίμην	παυ-θήσεσθαι	παυ-θησόμενος
παυ-θῶ	παυ-θείην	παυ-θῆναι	παυ-θείς, θεῖσα, θέν (T. IX. 8)

myself,' &c.

Digitized by Google

XXV. PERSONAL AFFIXES.

ACTIVE VOICE.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

	Sing.	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	παύ-ω	παύ-ομεν	παύ-ομεν
2	παύ-εις	παύ-ετον	παύ-ετε
3	παύ-ει	παύ-ετον	παύ-ουσι

Future.

1	παύσ-ω	παύσ-ομεν	παύσ-ομεν
2	παύσ-εις	παύσ-ετον	παύσ-ετε
3	παύσ-ει	παύσ-ετον	παύσ-ουσι

Perfect.

1	πέπαυκ-α	πεπαύκ-αμεν	πεπαύκ-αμεν
2	πέπαυκ-ας	πεπαύκ-ατον	πεπαύκ-ατε
3	πέπαυκ-ε	πεπαύκ-ατον	πεπαύκ-ᾶσι

Imperfect.

1	ἔπαυ-ον	ἐπαύ-ομεν	ἐπαύ-ομεν
2	ἔπαυ-ες	ἐπαύ-ετον	ἐπαύ-ετε
3	ἔπαυ-ε	ἐπαυ-έτην	ἔπαυ-ον

Aorist.

1	ἔπαυσ-α	ἐπαύσ-αμεν	ἐπαύσ-αμεν
2	ἔπαυσ-ας	ἐπαύσ-ατον	ἐπαύσ-ατε
3	ἔπαυσ-ε	ἐπαυσ-άτην	ἔπαυσ-αν

Pluperfect.

1	ἐπεπαύκ-ειν	ἐπεπαύκ-ειμεν	ἐπεπαύκ-ειμεν
2	ἐπεπαύκ-εις	ἐπεπαύκ-ειτον	ἐπεπαύκ-ειτε
3	ἐπεπαύκ-ει	ἐπεπαυκ-είτην	ἐπεπαύκ-εσαν or εισαν

Imperative Mood.

Present.

2	παῦ-ε	παύ-ετον	παύ-ετε
3	παυ-έτω	παυ-έτων	παυ-όντων or -έτωσαν

Digitized by Google

Perfect.

	Sing.	*Dual*	*Plural*
2	πέπαυκ-ε	πεπαύκ-ετον	πεπαύκ-ετε
3	πεπαυκ-έτω	πεπαυκ-έτων	πεπαυκ-όντων or -έτωσαν

Aorist.

2	παῦσ-ον	παύσ-ατον	παύσ-ατε
3	παυσ-άτω	παυσ-άτων	παυσ-άντων or -άτωσαν

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.

1	παύ-ω	παύ-ωμεν	παύ-ωμεν
2	παύ-ῃς	παύ-ητον	παύ-ητε
3	παύ-ῃ	παύ-ητον	παύ-ωσι

Perfect.

πεπαύκ-ω, -ῃς, -ῃ, &c.

Aorist.

παύσ-ω, -ῃς, -ῃ, &c.

OPTATIVE MOOD.

Present.

1	παύ-οιμι	παύ-οιμεν	παύ-οιμεν
2	παύ-οις	παύ-οιτον	παύ-οιτε
3	παύ-οι	παυ-οίτην	παύ-οιεν

Future.

παύσ-οιμι, -οις, -οι, &c.

Perfect.

πεπαύκ-οιμι, -οις, -οι, &c.

Aorist.

1	παύσ-αιμι	παύσ-αιμεν	παύσ-αιμεν
2	παύσ-αις or -ειας	παύσ-αιτον	παύσ-αιτε
3	παύσ-αι or ειε	παυσ-αίτην	παύσ-αιεν or -ειαν

PARTICIPLES.

The Affix is always ντ, though the ν is dropt altogether in the Perfect. They are declined of course as Adjectives: see II. 11, 12, and T. IX. 8—10.

Digitized by Google

XXVI. PASSIVE AND MIDDLE VOICE.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

	Sing.	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	παύ-ομαι	παυ-όμεθον	παυ-όμεθα
2	παύ-ῃ or -ει	παύ-εσθον	παύ-εσθε
3	παύ-εται	παύ-εσθον	παύ-ονται

Perfect.

1	πέπαυ-μαι	πεπαύ-μεθον	πεπαύ-μεθα
2	πέπαυ-σαι	πέπαυ-σθον	πέπαυ-σθε
3	πέπαυ-ται	πέπαυ-σθον	πέπαυ-νται

Future Perfect.

1 πεπαύσ-ομαι, like Pres. παύ-ομαι

Imperfect.

1	ἐπαυ-όμην	ἐπαυ-όμεθον	ἐπαυ-όμεθα
2	ἐπαύ-ου	ἐπαύ-εσθον	ἐπαύ-εσθε
3	ἐπαύ-ετο	ἐπαυ-έσθην	ἐπαύ-οντο

Pluperfect.

1	ἐπεπαύ-μην	ἐπεπαύ-μεθον	ἐπεπαύ-μεθα
2	ἐπέπαυ-σο	ἐπέπαυ-σθον	ἐπέπαυ-σθε
3	ἐπέπαυ-το	ἐπεπαύ-σθην	ἐπέπαυ-ντο

Middle *Future.*

1 παύσ-ομαι, like Pres. παύ-ομαι

Aorist.

1	ἐπαυσ-άμην	ἐπαυσ-άμεθον	ἐπαυσ-άμεθα
2	ἐπαύσ-ω	ἐπαύσ-ασθον	ἐπαύσ-ασθε
3	ἐπαύσ-ατο	ἐπαυσ-άσθην	ἐπαύσ-αντο

Passive *Future.*

1 παυθήσ-ομαι, like Pres. παύ-ομαι

Aorist.

1	ἐπαύθ-ην	ἐπαύθ-ημεν	ἐπαύθ-ημεν
2	ἐπαύθ-ης	ἐπαύθ-ητον	ἐπαύθ-ητε
3	ἐπαύθ-η	ἐπαυθ-ήτην	ἐπαύθ-ησαν

Digitized by Google

Imperative Mood.

Present.

	Sing.	*Dual*	*Plural*
2	παύ-ου	παύ-εσθον	παύ-εσθε
3	παυ-έσθω	παυ-έσθων	παυ-έσθων or -έσθωσαν

Perfect.

2	πέπαυ-σο	πέπαυ-σθον	πέπαυ-σθε
3	πεπαύ-σθω	πεπαύ-σθων	πεπαύ-σθων or -σθωσαν

Middle

Aorist.

2	παῦσ-αι	παύσ-ασθον	παύσ-ασθε
3	παυσ-άσθω	παυσ-άσθων	παυσ-άσθων or -άσθωσαν

Passive

Aorist.

2	παύθ-ητι	παύθ-ητον	παύθ-ητε
3	παυθ-ήτω	παυθ-ήτων	παυθ-ήτωσαν or -έντων

Subjunctive Mood.

Present.

1	παύ-ωμαι	παυ-ώμεθον	παυ-ώμεθα
2	παύ-ῃ	παύ-ησθον	παύ-ησθε
3	παύ-ηται	παύ-ησθον	παύ-ωνται

Perfect.

1	πεπαυ-μένος	ὦ	πεπαυ-μένω	ὦμεν	πεπαυ-μένοι	ὦμεν
2	—	ἦς	—	ἦτον	—	ἦτε
3	—	ᾖ	—	ἦτον	—	ὦσι

Middle

Aorist.

1 παύσ-ωμαι, like Pres.

Passive

Aorist.

1	παυθ-ῶ	παυθ-ῶμεν	παυθ-ῶμεν
2	παυθ-ῇς	παυθ-ῆτον	παυθ-ῆτε
3	παυθ-ῇ	παυθ-ῆτον	παυθ-ῶσι

Digitized by Google

Optative Mood.

Present.

	Sing.	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	παυ-οίμην	παυ-οίμεθον	παυ-οίμεθα
2	παύ-οιο	παύ-οισθον	παύ-οισθε
3	παύ-οιτο	παυ-οίσθην	παύ-οιντο

Perfect.

1	πεπαυ-μένος	εἴην	πεπαυμένω	εἶμεν	πεπαυμένοι	εἶμεν
2	—	εἴης	—	εἶτον	—	εἶτε
3	—	εἴη	—	εἴτην	—	εἶεν

Future Perfect.

1 πεπαυσ-οίμην, like Pres.

Middle *Future.*

1 παυσ-οίμην, like Pres.

Aorist.

1	παυσ-αίμην	παυσ-αίμεθον	παυσ-αίμεθα
2	παύσ-αιο	παύσ-αισθον	παύσ-αισθε
3	παύσ-αιτο	παυσ-αίσθην	παύσ-αιντο

Passive *Future.*

1 παυθησ-οίμην, like Pres.

Aorist.

1	παυθ-είην	παυθ-είημεν or -εῖμεν	παυθ-είημεν or -εῖμεν
2	παυθ-είης	παυθ-είητον or -εῖτον	παυθ-είητε or -εῖτε
3	παυθ-είη	παυθ-ειήτην or -είτην	παυθ-είησαν or -εῖεν

Participles.

All the Participles are declined like σοφο (T. IX. 2), except the Aorist Passive, which takes the Active Affix with the link vowel ε : as παυθ-ε-ντ. It is declined, T. IX. 8.

Digitized by Google

XXVII. CONTRACTED VERBS;

OR,

VERBS WITH HARD VOWEL STEMS.

a Stems—τιμα honour (4).

ACTIVE VOICE.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	τιμάω	τιμῶ	τιμάομεν	τιμῶμεν	τιμάομεν	τιμῶμεν
2	τιμάεις	τιμᾷς	τιμάετον	τιμᾶτον	τιμάετε	τιμᾶτε
3	τιμάει	τιμᾷ	τιμάετον	τιμᾶτον	τιμάουσι	τιμῶσι

Imperfect Tense.

1	ἐτίμαον	ἐτίμων	ἐτιμάομεν	ἐτιμῶμεν	ἐτιμάομεν	ἐτιμῶμεν
2	ἐτίμαες	ἐτίμας	ἐτιμάετον	ἐτιμᾶτον	ἐτιμάετε	ἐτιμᾶτε
3	ἐτίμαε	ἐτίμα	ἐτιμαέτην	ἐτιμάτην	ἐτίμαον	ἐτίμων

Imperative Mood.

	τίμαε	τίμα	τιμάετον	τιμᾶτον	τιμάετε	τιμᾶτε
3	τιμαέτω	τιμάτω	τιμαέτων	τιμάτων	τιμα-όντων	τιμ-ώντων
					or -έτωσαν	or -άτωσαν

Subjunctive Mood.

1	τιμάω	τιμῶ	τιμάωμεν	τιμῶμεν	τιμάωμεν	τιμῶμεν
2	τιμάῃς	τιμᾷς	τιμάητον	τιμᾶτον	τιμάητε	τιμᾶτε
3	τιμάῃ	τιμᾷ	τιμάητον	τιμᾶτον	τιμάωσι	τιμῶσι

Digitized by Google

Optative Mood.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	τιμάοιμι	τιμῷμι	τιμάοιμεν	τιμῷμεν	τιμάοιμεν	τιμῷμεν
2	τιμάοις	τιμῷς	τιμάοιτον	τιμῷτον	τιμάοιτε	τιμῷτε
3	τιμάοι	τιμῷ	τιμαοίτην	τιμῴτην	τιμάοιεν	τιμῷεν
	or,					
1	τιμαοίην	τιμῴην	τιμαοίημεν	τιμῴημεν	τιμαοίημεν	τιμῴημεν
2	τιμαοίης	τιμῴης	τιμαοίητον	τιμῴητον	τιμαοίητε	τιμῴητε
3	τιμαοίη	τιμῴη	τιμαοιήτην	τιμῳήτην	τιμάοιεν	τιμῷεν

Infinitive Mood.

τιμάειν τιμᾶν

Participles.

Masculine		*Feminine*		*Neuter*	
τιμάων	τιμῶν	τιμάουσα	τιμῶσα	τιμάον	τιμῶν

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	τιμάομαι	τιμῶμαι	τιμαόμεθον	τιμώμεθον	τιμαόμεθα	τιμώμεθα
2	τιμά-ῃ, ει	τιμᾷ	τιμάεσθον	τιμᾶσθον	τιμάεσθε	τιμᾶσθε
2	τιμάεται	τιμᾶται	τιμάεσθον	τιμᾶσθον	τιμάονται	τιμῶνται

Imperfect Tense.

1	ἐτιμαόμην	ἐτιμώμην	ἐτιμαόμεθον	ἐτιμώμεθον	ἐτιμαόμεθα	ἐτιμώμεθα
2	ἐτιμάου	ἐτιμῶ	ἐτιμάεσθον	ἐτιμᾶσθον	ἐτιμάεσθε	ἐτιμᾶσθε
3	ἐτιμάετο	ἐτιμᾶτο	ἐτιμαέσθην	ἐτιμάσθην	ἐτιμάοντο	ἐτιμῶντο

Imperative Mood.

2	τιμάου	τιμῶ	τιμάεσθον	τιμᾶσθον	τιμάεσθε	τιμᾶσθε
3	τιμαέσθω	τιμάσθω	τιμαέσθων	τιμάσθων	τιμα-έσθων or -έσθωσαν	τιμά-σθων or -σθωσαν

Digitized by Google

Subjunctive Mood.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	τιμάωμαι	τιμῶμαι	τιμαώμεθον	τιμώμεθον	τιμαώμεθα	τιμώμεθα
2	τιμάῃ	τιμᾷ	τιμάησθον	τιμᾶσθον	τιμάησθε	τιμᾶσθε
3	τιμάηται	τιμᾶται	τιμάησθον	τιμᾶσθον	τιμάωνται	τιμῶνται

Optative Mood.

1	τιμαοίμην	τιμῴμην	τιμαοίμεθον	τιμῴμεθον	τιμαοίμεθα	τιμῴμεθα
2	τιμάοιο	τιμῷο	τιμάοισθον	τιμῷσθον	τιμάοισθε	τιμῷσθε
3	τιμάοιτο	τιμῷτο	τιμαοίσθην	τιμῴσθην	τιμάοιντο	τιμῷντο

Infinitive Mood.

τιμάεσθαι τιμᾶσθαι

Participles.

τιμαόμενος, -η, -ον τιμώμενος, -η, -ον

XXVIII. ε Stems—φιλε love (5).

ACTIVE VOICE.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	φιλέω	φιλῶ	φιλέομεν	φιλοῦμεν	φιλέομεν	φιλοῦμεν
2	φιλέεις	φιλεῖς	φιλέετον	φιλεῖτον	φιλέετε	φιλεῖτε
3	φιλέει	φιλεῖ	φιλέετον	φιλεῖτον	φιλέουσι	φιλοῦσι

Imperfect Tense.

1	ἐφίλεον	ἐφίλουν	ἐφιλέομεν	ἐφιλοῦμεν	ἐφιλέομεν	ἐφιλοῦμεν
2	ἐφίλεες	ἐφίλεις	ἐφιλέετον	ἐφιλεῖτον	ἐφιλέετε	ἐφιλεῖτε
3	ἐφίλεε	ἐφίλει	ἐφιλεέτην	ἐφιλείτην	ἐφίλεον	ἐφίλουν

Imperative Mood.

2	φίλεε	φίλει	φιλέετον	φιλεῖτον	φιλέετε	φιλειτε
3	φιλεέτω	φιλείτω	φιλεέτων	φιλείτων	φιλε-όντων or -έτωσαν	φιλ-ούιτων or -είτωσαν

Digitized by Google

Subjunctive Mood.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	φιλέω	φιλῶ	φιλέωμεν	φιλῶμεν	φιλέωμεν	φιλῶμεν
2	φιλέῃς	φιλῇς	φιλέητον	φιλῆτον	φιλέητε	φιλῆτε
3	φιλέῃ	φιλῇ	φιλέητον	φιλῆτον	φιλέωσι	φιλῶσι

Optative Mood.

1	φιλέοιμι	φιλοῖμι	φιλέοιμεν	φιλοῖμεν	φιλέοιμεν	φιλοῖμεν
2	φιλέοις	φιλοῖς	φιλέοιτον	φιλοῖτον	φιλέοιτε	φιλοῖτε
3	φιλέοι	φιλοῖ	φιλεοίτην	φιλοίτην	φιλέοιεν	φιλοῖεν
	or,					
1	φιλεοίην	φιλοίην	φιλεοίημεν	φιλοίημεν	φιλεοίημεν	φιλοίημεν
2	φιλεοίης	φιλοίης	φιλεοίητον	φιλοίητον	φιλεοίητε	φιλοίητε
3	φιλεοίη	φιλοίη	φιλεοιήτην	φιλοιήτην	φιλεοίησαν	φιλοίησαν

Infinitive Mood.

φιλέειν φιλεῖν

Participles.

Masculine		*Feminine*		*Neuter*	
φιλέων	φιλῶν	φιλέουσα	φιλοῦσα	φιλέον	φιλοῦν

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	φιλέομαι	φιλοῦμαι	φιλεόμεθον	φιλούμεθον	φιλεόμεθα	φιλούμεθα
2	φιλέ-η, ει	φιλ-ῇ, εῖ	φιλέεσθον	φιλεῖσθον	φιλέεσθε	φιλεῖσθε
3	φιλέεται	φιλεῖται	φιλέεσθον	φιλεῖσθον	φιλέονται	φιλοῦνται

Imperfect Tense.

1	ἐφιλεόμην	ἐφιλούμην	ἐφιλεόμεθον	ἐφιλούμεθον	ἐφιλεόμεθα	ἐφιλούμεθα
2	ἐφιλέου	ἐφιλοῦ	ἐφιλέεσθον	ἐφιλεῖσθον	ἐφιλέεσθε	ἐφιλεῖσθε
3	ἐφιλέετο	ἐφιλεῖτο	ἐφιλεέσθην	ἐφιλείσθην	ἐφιλέοντο	ἐφιλοῦντο

Imperative Mood.

2	φιλέευ	φιλοῦ	φιλέεσθον	φιλεῖσθον	φιλέεσθε	φιλεῖσθε
3	φιλεέσθω	φιλείσθω	φιλεέσθων	φιλείσθων	φιλεέσθ-ων or -ωσαν	φιλείσθ-ων or -ωσαν

Digitized by Google

Subjunctive Mood.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	φιλέωμαι	φιλῶμαι	φιλεώμεθον	φιλώμεθον	φιλεώμεθα	φιλώμεθα
2	φιλέῃ	φιλῇ	φιλέησθον	φιλῆσθον	φιλέησθε	φιλῆσθε
3	φιλέηται	φιλῆται	φιλέησθον	φιλῆσθον	φιλέωνται	φιλῶνται

Optative Mood.

1	φιλεοίμην	φιλοίμην	φιλεοίμεθον	φιλοίμεθον	φιλεοίμεθα	φιλοίμεθα
2	φιλέοιο	φιλοῖο	φιλέοισθον	φιλοῖσθον	φιλέοισθε	φιλοῖσθε
3	φιλέοιτο	φιλοῖτο	φιλεοίσθην	φιλοίσθην	φιλέοιντο	φιλοῖντο

Infinitive Mood.

φιλέεσθαι φιλεῖσθαι

Participles.

φιλεόμενος, -η, ον, &c. φιλούμενος, -η, -ον, &c.

XXIX. ο Stems—δουλο enslave (6).

ACTIVE VOICE.

Indicative Mood

Present Tense.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	δουλόω	δουλῶ	δουλόομεν	δουλοῦμεν	δουλόομεν	δουλοῦμεν
2	δουλόεις	δουλοῖς	δουλόετον	δουλοῦτον	δουλόετε	δουλοῦτε
3	δουλόει	δουλοῖ	δουλόετον	δουλοῦτον	δουλόουσι	δουλοῦσι

Imperfect Tense.

1	ἐδούλοον	ἐδούλουν	ἐδουλόομεν	ἐδουλοῦμεν	ἐδουλόομεν	ἐδουλοῦμεν
2	ἐδούλοες	ἐδούλους	ἐδουλόετον	ἐδουλοῦτον	ἐδουλόετε	ἐδουλοῦτε
3	ἐδούλοε	ἐδούλου	ἐδουλοέτην	ἐδουλούτην	ἐδούλοον	ἐδούλουν

Imperative Mood.

2	δούλοε	δούλου	δουλόετον	δουλοῦτον	δουλόετε	δουλοῦτε
3	δουλοέτω	δουλούτω	δουλοέτων	δουλούτων	δουλο-όντων or -έτωσαν	δουλ-ούντων or -ούτωσαν

Digitized by Google

Subjunctive Mood.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	δουλόω	δουλῶ	δουλόωμεν	δουλῶμεν	δουλόωμεν	δουλῶμεν
2	δουλόῃς	δουλοῖς	δουλόητον	δουλῶτον	δουλόητε	δουλῶτε
3	δουλόῃ	δουλοῖ	δουλόητον	δουλῶτον	δουλόωσι	δουλῶσι

Optative Mood.

1	δουλόοιμι	δουλοῖμι	δουλόοιμεν	δουλοῖμεν	δουλόοιμεν	δουλοῖμεν
2	δουλόοις	δουλοῖς	δουλόοιτον	δουλοῖτον	δουλόοιτε	δουλοῖτε
3	δουλόοι	δουλοῖ	δουλοοίτην	δουλοίτην	δουλόοιεν	δουλοῖεν
	or,					
1	δουλοοίην	δουλοίην	δουλοοίημεν	δουλοίημεν	δουλοοίημεν	δουλοίημεν
2	δουλοοίης	δουλοίης	δουλοοίητον	δουλοίητον	δουλοοίητε	δουλοίητε
3	δουλοοίη	δουλοίη	δουλοοιήτην	δουλοιήτην	δουλόοιεν	δουλοῖεν

Infinitive Mood.

δουλόειν δουλοῦν

Participles.

Masculine		*Feminine*		*Neuter*	
δουλόων	δουλων	δουλόουσα	δουλοῦσα	δουλόον	δουλοῦν

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	δουλόομαι	δουλοῦμαι	δουλούμεθον	δουλούμεθον	δουλούμεθα	δουλούμεθα
2	δουλόῃ, -ει	δουλοῖ	δουλόεσθον	δουλοῦσθον	δουλόεσθε	δουλοῦσθε
3	δουλόεται	δουλοῦται	δουλόεσθον	δουλοῦσθον	δουλόνται	δουλοῦνται

Imperfect Tense.

1	ἐδουλοόμην	ἐδουλούμην	ἐδουλοόμεθον	ἐδουλούμεθον	ἐδουλοόμεθα	ἐδουλούμεθα
2	ἐδουλόου	ἐδουλοῦ	ἐδουλόεσθον	ἐδουλοῦσθον	ἐδουλόεσθε	ἐδουλοῦσθε
3	ἐδουλόετο	ἐδουλοῦτο	ἐδουλοέσθην	ἐδουλούσθην	ἐδουλόοντο	ἐδουλοῦντο

Imperative Mood.

2	δουλόου	δουλοῦ	δουλοέσθον	δουλοῦσθον	δουλοέσθε	δουλοῦσθε
3	δουλοέσθω	δουλούσθω	δουλοέσθων	δουλούσθων	δουλοέσθ-ων	δουλούσθ-ων
					or -ωσαν	or -ωσαν

Digitized by Google

Subjunctive Mood.

	Singular		*Dual*		*Plural*	
1	δουλόωμαι	δουλῶμαι	δουλοώμεθον	δουλώμεθον	δουλοώμεθα	δουλώμεθα
2	δουλόῃ	δουλοῖ	δουλόησθον	δουλῶσθον	δουλόησθε	δουλῶσθε
3	δουλόηται	δουλῶται	δουλόησθον	δουλῶσθον	δουλόωνται	δουλῶνται

Optative Mood.

1	δουλοοίμην	δουλοίμην	δουλοοίμεθον	δουλοίμεθον	δουλοοίμεθα	δουλοίμεθα
2	δουλόοιο	δουλοῖο	δουλόοισθον	δουλοῖσθον	δουλόοισθε	δουλοῖσθε
3	δουλόοιτο	δουλοῖτο	δουλοοίσθην	δουλοίσθην	δουλόοιντο	δουλοῖντο

Infinitive Mood.

δουλόεσθαι δουλοῦσθαι

Participles.

δουλοόμενος, -η, -ον, &c. δουλούμενος, -η, ον, &c.

PERSONAL AFFIXES OF THE STRONG TENSES.

XXX. *Type,* τῠπ *'strike.'*

2	Aorist	Active	ἔτῠπ-ον, -ες, -ε, &c.	like	Imperfect	ἔπαυ-ον
2	Perfect	,,	τέτῠπ-α, -ας, -ε, &c.	,,	Perfect	πέπαυκ-α
2	Pluperfect	,,	ἐτετῠπ-ειν, -εις, -ει, &c.	,,	Pluperfect	ἐπεπαύκ-ειν
2	Aorist	Middle	ἐτῠπ-όμην	,,	Imperfect	ἐπαυ-όμην
2	Aorist	Passive	ἐτῠπ-ην	,,	Aorist	ἐπαύθ-ην
2	Future	,,	τῠπ-ήσομαι	,,	Future	παυθ-ήσομαι

And so on throughout the Moods, except that there is a difference of Accents in the following forms :—

2	Aorist	Infinitive Active	τυπεῖν (not τύπειν, like παύειν)
	,,	Participle ,,	τυπών, τυποῦσα, τυπόν, G. τυπόντος (not τύπων)
	,,	Infinitive Middle	τυπέσθαι (not τύπεσθαι, like παύεσθαι)
	,,	Imperative ,,	τυποῦ, D. τυπέσθον (not τύπου, τύπεσθον)

Also the 2 Aorist Imperative Passive keeps in the Second Person the Proper Affix θι, as τύπη-θι ; instead of having to change it to τι by Dissimilation, as παύθη-τι (not παύθη-θι).

Digitized by Google

XXXI. CLASS I.,

	Character		Stem	English	Present	Future	Aorist
1	Soft Vowel		κωλυ	hinder	κωλύω	κωλύσω	ἐκώλῡσα
2	Diphthong		παιδευ	instruct	παιδεύω	παιδεύσω	ἐπαίδευσα
3			κελευ	order	κελεύω	κελεύσω	ἐκέλευσα
4	Hard Vowel	α	τιμα	honour	τιμάω	τιμήσω	ἐτίμησα
4*b*			δρα	do	δράω	δρᾰ́σω	ἔδρᾰσα
4*c*			σπα	draw	σπάω	σπᾰ́σω	ἔσπᾰσα
5		ε	φιλε	love	φιλέω	φιλήσω	ἐφίλησα
5*b*			τελε	finish	τελέω	τελέσω, τελῶ	ἐτέλεσα
6		ο	δουλο	enslave	δουλόω	δουλώσω	ἐδούλωσα
6*b*			ἀρο	plough	ἀρόω	ἀρόσω	ἤροσα
7	Guttural	κ	πλεκ	plait	πλέκω	πλέξω	ἔπλεξα
8		γ	λεγ	say	λέγω	λέξω	ἔλεξα
9		χ	βρεχ	wet	βρέχω	βρέξω l.	ἔβρεξα
10	Labial	π	τερπ	delight	τέρπω	τέρψω	ἔτερψα
11		β	ἀμειβ	change	ἀμείβω	ἀμείψω	ἤμειψα
12		φ	γραφ	write	γράφω.	γράψω	ἔγραψα
13	Dental	τ	δυντ	perform	ἀνύτω	ἀνύσω	ἤνυσα
14		δ	ἐρειδ	prop	ἐρείδω	ἐρείσω	ἤρεισα
15		θ	κλωθ	spin	κλώθω	κλώσω	ἔκλωσα

XXXII. CLASS II.,

1	Guttural	κ	τᾰκ	melt	τήκω	τήξω	ἔτηξα
2		γ	φῠγ	flee	φεύγω	φεύξομαι	...
3		χ	τῠχ	make	τεύχω	τεύξω	ἔτευξα
4	Labial	π	λῐπ	leave	λείπω	λείψω	...
5		β	τρῐβ	rub	τρῑ́βω	τρίψω	ἔτριψα
6		φ	ἀλῐφ	anoint	ἀλείφω	ἀλείψω	ἤλειψα
7	Dental	θ	πῐθ	persuade	πείθω	πείσω	ἔπεισα

XXXIII. CLASS III.,

1	Labial	π	τυπ	strike	τύπτω	τύψω l.	ἔτυψα
2		β	βλαβ	hurt	βλάπτω	βλάψω	ἔβλαψα
3		φ	βαφ	dip	βάπτω	βάψω	ἔβαψα

XXXIV. CLASS IV., l.

1	Guttural	κ	φυλακ	guard	φυλάσσω	φυλάξω	ἐφύλαξα
2		γ	ταγ	arrange	τάσσω	τάξω	ἔταξα
3		χ	ταραχ	confuse	ταράσσω	ταράξω	ἐτάραξα

Digitized by Google

OR UNCHANGED STEMS.

Perfect Active	*Perfect Passive*	*Aorist Passive*	*2 Aorist*	*Perfect*
κεκώλῡκα	κεκώλῡμαι	ἐκωλύθην		
πεπαίδευκα	πεπαίδευμαι	ἐπαιδεύθην		
κεκέλευκα	κεκέλευσμαι	ἐκελεύσθην		
τετίμηκα	τετίμημαι	ἐτιμήθην		
δέδρᾱκα	δέδρᾱμαι	ἐδράσθην		
ἔσπᾰκα	ἔσπασμαι	ἐσπάσθην		
πεφίληκα	πεφίλημαι	ἐφιλήθην		
τετέλεκα	τετέλεσμαι	ἐτελέσθην		
δεδούλωκα	δεδούλωμαι	ἐδουλώθην		
ἧροκα n.	ἀρήρομαι(12,*g*)	ἠρόθην		
πέπλεχα	πέπλεγμαι	ἐπλέχθην	ἐπλᾰκην pass.	
λέλεχα r.	λέλεγμαι	ἐλέχθην		
βέβρεχα n.	βέβρεγμαι	ἐβρέχθην		
τέτερφα n.	τέτερμαι n.	ἐτέρφθην		
ἤμειφα n.	ἤμειμμαι n.	ἠμείφθην		
γέγραφα	γέγραμμαι	ἐγράφθην	ἐγράφην	
ἤνῡκα	ἤνυσμαι	ἠνύσθην		
ἤρεικα	ἤρεισμαι	ἠρείσθην		
κέκλωκα n.	κέκλωσμαι	ἐκλώσθην		

OR LENGTHENED STEMS.

τέτηχα n.	τέτηγμαι	ἐτήχθην r.	ἐτᾰ́κην	τέτηκα (int.)
...	πέφυγμαι	...	ἔφῡγον	πέφευγα
τέτευχα	τέτυγμαι	ἐτύχθην		
...	λέλειμμαι	ἐλείφθην	ἔλῐπον, ἐλιπόμην	λέλοιπα
τέτρῐφα	τέτριμμαι	ἐτρίφθην	ἐτρῐ́βην	
ἀλήλῐφα(12,*g*)	ἀλήλιμμαι	ἠλείφθην		
πέπεικα	πέπεισμαι	ἐπείσθην	ἔπῐθον, ἐπιθόμην	πέποιθα 'I trust'

OR *τ* STEMS.

τέτυφα n.	τέτυμμαι	ἐτύφθην	ἔτῠπον r., ἐτῠ́πην
βέβλαφα	βέβλαμμαι	ἐβλάφθην	ἐβλάβην
βέβαφα n.	βέβαμμαι	ἐβάφθην	ἐβάφην

OR *ι* STEMS.

(*σσ*)

πεφύλαχα	πεφύλαγμαι	ἐφυλάχθην	
τέταχα	τέταγμαι	ἐτάχθην	ἐτᾰ́γην
τετάραχα	τετάραγμαι	ἐταράχθην	

Digitized by Google

CLASS IV., 2.

	Character		*Stem*	*English*	*Present*	*Future*	*Aorist*
4	Dental	τ	ὀνοματ	name	ὀνομάζω	ὀνομάσω	ὠνόμασα
5		δ	φραδ	tell	φράζω	φράσω	ἔφρασα
6			βιβαδ	make to go	βιβάζω	βιβῶ	ἐβίβασα
7			κομιδ	convey	κομίζω	κομιῶ	ἐκόμισα

3.

8	Liquid	λ	ἀγγελ	report	ἀγγέλλω	ἀγγελῶ	ἤγγειλα
9			βαλ	throw	βάλλω	βαλῶ	...
10			στελ	send	στέλλω	στελῶ	ἔστειλα

4.

11		ν	φαν	show	φαίνω	φανῶ	ἔφηνα
12			κριν	sift	κρῑ́νω	κρινῶ	ἔκρῑνα
13			τεν	stretch	τείνω	τενῶ	ἔτεινα
14			ὀξυν	sharpen	ὀξῡ́νω	ὀξυνῶ	ὤξῡνα n.
15		ρ	ἀρ	lift	ἄ῎ρω	ἀρῶ	ἦρα
16			φθερ	destroy	φθείρω	φθερῶ	ἔφθειρα

XXXV. CLASS V.,

1	Vowel	α	τρα	bore	τιτράω	τρήσω	ἔτρησα
2		ο	δο	give	διδόω l.	δώσω	ἔδωκα
3	Dental	τ	πετ	fall	πί-πτω	πεσοῦμαι	...
4	Liquid	ν	γεν	become	γί-γνομαι	...	ἐγεινάμην (tr.)
5			μεν	remain	μί-μνω	μενῶ	ἔμεινα

XXXVI. CLASS VI., 1.

1	Vowel	ι	τι	pay	τίνω	τίσω	ἔτῑσα
2		α	βα	go	βαίνω	βήσομαι	ἔβησα (tr.)
3			ἐλα	drive	ἐλαύνω	ἐλῶ	ἤλασα
4	Guttural	κ	δακ	bite	δάκνω	δήξομαι	...
5	Liquid	μ	τεμ	cut	τέμνω	τεμῶ	...

2.

6	Guttural	γ	θιγ	touch	θιγγάνω	θίξομαι	...
7		χ	λαχ	get by lot	λαγχάνω	λήξομαι	...
8			τυχ	hit	τυγχάνω	τεύξομαι	...
9	Labial	β	λαβ	take	λαμβάνω	λήψομαι	...
10	Dental	θ	λαθ	lie hid	λανθάνω	λήσω	...
				forget	λανθάνομαι	λήσομαι	...
11			πυθ	learn	πυνθάνομαι	πεύσομαι	...

* Only found in composition :

Digitized by Google

(*continued*).

(ζ)

Perfect Active	*Perfect Passive*	*Aorist Passive*	*2 Aorist*	*2 Perfect*
ὠνόμακα	ὠνόμασμαι	ὠνομάσθην		
πέφρακα	πέφρασμαι	ἐφράσθην		
βεβίβακα n.	βεβίβασμαι l.	ἐβιβάσθην l.		
κεκόμικα	κεκόμισμαι	ἐκομίσθην		

(λλ)

ἤγγελκα	ἤγγελμαι	ἠγγέλθην	ἤγγελον r., ἠγγέλην	
βέβληκα	βέβλημαι	ἐβλήθην	ἔβαλον, ἐβαλόμην	
ἔσταλκα	ἔσταλμαι	...	ἐστάλην	

transposed)

πέφαγκα	πέφασμαι	ἐφάνθην	ἐφάνην	πέφηνα (int.)
κέκρικα	κέκριμαι	ἐκρίθην		
τέτακα	τέταμαι	ἐτάθην		
ὤξυγκα l.	ὤξυμμαι	ὠξύνθην		
ἦρκα	ἦρμαι	ἤρθην		
ἔφθαρκα	ἔφθαρμαι	...	ἐφθάρην	ἔφθορα

OR REDUPLICATED STEMS.

τέτρηκα n.	τέτρημαι	ἐτρήθην		
δέδωκα	δέδομαι	ἐδόθην	ἔδων (43)	
...	...	...	ἔπεσον	
...	...	...	ἐγενόμην (int.)	γέγονα

OR *ν* STEMS.

(*ν*)

τέτῑκα	τέτισμαι	ἐτίσθην		
βέβηκα	βέβαμαι*	ἐβάθην*	ἔβην (int. 58)	
ἑλήλακα (12, *g*)	ἐλήλαμαι	ἠλάθην		
δέδηχα l.	δέδηγμαι	ἐδήχθην	ἔδακον, ἐδάκην	
τέτμηκα (29, *g*)	τέτμημαι	ἐτμήθην	ἔταμον, ἐταμόμην	

(*αν*)

...	...	...	ἔθιγον	
εἴληχα (12, *f*)	εἴληγμαι	ἐλήχθην	ἔλαχον	
τέτευχα r.	τέτευγμαι l.	ἐτεύχθην l.	ἔτυχον	
εἴληφα	εἴλημμαι	ἐλήφθην	ἔλαβον	
...	...	...	ἔλαθον	λέληθα
...	λέλησμαι	...	ἐλαθόμην	
...	πέπυσμαι	...	ἐπυθόμην	

as, *παρεβάθην*.

Digitized by Google

CLASS VI., 3.

	Character		*Stem*	*English*	*Present*	*Future*
12	Guttural	κ	*ικ*	come	*ικνέομαι*	*ἵξομαι*
						4.
13			*δεικ*	show	*δεικνύω* r.	*δείξω*

XXXVII. CLASS VII.,

1	Vowel	α	*γηρα*	be old	*γηράσκω*	*γηράσομαι*
2			*ἱλα*	propitiate	*ἱλάσκομαι*	*ἱλάσομαι*
3		ε	*ἀρε*	please	*ἀρέσκω*	*ἀρέσω*
4		α	*ἀπο-δρα*	run away	*ἀπο-διδράσκω*	*ἀποδράσομαι*
5			*μνα*	remind	*μιμνήσκω*	*μνήσω*
6			*πρα*	sell	*πιπράσκω*	...
7		ω	*βρω*	consume	*βιβρώσκω*	*βρώσομαι* l.
8			*γνω*	know	*γιγνώσκω*	*γνώσομαι*
9			*τρω*	wound	*τιτρώσκω*	*τρώσω*
10	Consonant	κ	*ἀλυκ*	shun	*ἀλύσκω*	*ἀλύξω*
11		χ	*διδαχ*	teach	*διδάσκω*	*διδάξω*
12		ν	*χαν*	gape	*χάσκω*	*χανοῦμαι*
13			*θαν*	die	*θνήσκω*	*θανοῦμαι*
14		ρ	*θορ*	leap	*θρώσκω*	*θοροῦμαι*
15		κ	*ἀμπλακ*	fail	*ἀμπλακ-ί-σκω*	...
16		ρ	*εὑρ*	find	*εὑρ-ί-σκω*	...

XXXVIII. CLASS VIII.,

1	Vowel	οι	*οἰ*	think	*οἴομαι*	
			οἰε	...	...	*οἰήσομαι*
2		ε	*δε*	bind	*δέω* (imp. *δεῖ*)	*δήσω*
			δεε	...	...	*δεήσει*
2*b*			*δε*	want	*δέω* (imp. *δεῖ*)	
			δεε	...	...	*δεήσω*
3	Guttural	κ	*δοκ*	seem	...	*δόξω*
			δοκε	...	*δοκέω*	*δοκήσω*
4		χ	*μαχ*	fight	*μάχομαι*	
			μαχε	...	...	*μαχοῦμαι*
5	Dental	τ	*πατ*	eat	...	*πάσομαι*
			πατε	...	*πατέομαι*	

Digitized by Google

(*continued*).

(νε)

Aorist	*Perfect Act.*	*Perfect Pass.*	*Aorist Pass.*	2 *Aorist*	2 *Perfect*
...	...	ἶγμαι	...	ἰκόμην	

(νυ)

ἔδειξα	δέδειχα	δέδειγμαι	ἐδείχθην		

OR σκ STEMS.

ἐγήρᾱσα	γεγήρᾱκα	...	...	ἐγήρᾱν (58)	
ἴλασάμην	...	...	ἱλάσθην		
ἤρεσα	ἀρήρεκα l.	...	ἠρέσθην		
...	ἀποδέδρᾱκα	...	...	ἀπέδρᾱν (58)	
ἔμνησα	...	μέμνημαι	ἐμνήθην		
...	πέπρᾱκα	πέπρᾱμαι	ἐπρᾱ́θην		
ἔβρωσα l.	βέβρωκα	βέβρωμαι	ἐβρώθην		
...	ἔγνωκα	ἔγνωσμαι	ἐγνώσθην	ἔγνων (58)	
ἔτρωσα	τέτρωκα	τέτρωμαι	ἐτρώθην		
ἤλυξα	...	...	...		
ἐδίδαξα	δεδίδαχα	δεδίδαγμαι	ἐδιδάχθην		
...	...	...	...	ἔχανον	κέχηνα
...	τέθνηκα	...	...	ἔθανον	τέθνα-τον
...	...	...	...	ἔθορον	
...	...	...	...	ἤμπλακον	
...	...	...	...	εὗρον	

OR ε STEMS.

...	...	...	ᾠήθην	
ἔδησα	δέδεκα	δέδεμαι	ἐδέθην	
ἐδέησε				
ἐδέησα	δεδέηκα	δεδέημαι	ἐδεήθην	
ἔδοξα	...	δέδογμαι	ἐδόχθην	
ἐδόκησα	δεδόκηκα	δεδόκημαι	ἐδοκήθην	
ἐμαχεσάμην	...	μεμάχημαι		
ἐπασάμην	...	πέπασμαι		

Digitized by Google

CLASS VIII.,

	Character		Stem	English	Present	Future
6		θ	ὠθ	push	...	ὤσω
			ὠθε	...	ὠθέω	ὠθήσω
7			ἀχθ	vex	ἄχθομαι	
			ἀχθε	...	...	ἀχθέσομαι
8	Liquid	λ	βουλ	wish	βούλομαι	
			βουλε	...	...	βουλήσομαι
9			καλ	call	...	...
			καλε	...	καλέω	καλῶ
10			θελ	will	θέλω	
			θελε	...	...	θελήσω
10*b*			ἐθελ	...	ἐθέλω	
			ἐθελε	...	...	ἐθελήσω
11			μελ	care	μέλει, μέλομαι	
			μελε	...	...	μελήσει
12			μελλ	intend	μέλλω	
			μελλε	...	...	μελλήσω
13		μ	γαμ	marry	...	γαμῶ
			γαμε	...	γαμέω	...
14			νεμ	deal	νέμα	νεμῶ
			νεμε	...	...	...
15		ν	μεν	remain	μένω	μενῶ
			μενε	...	...	...
16		ρ	ἐρρ	go away	ἔρρω	
			ἐρρε	...	...	ἐρρήσω
17	Labial	β	στιβ	tread	στείβω	
			στιβε	...	...	...
18	Liquid	ν	γεν	become	γίγνομαι	...
			γενε	...	...	γενήσομαι
19	Dental	τ	ἁμαρτ	err	ἁμαρτάνω	...
			ἁμαρτε	...	...	ἁμαρτήσομαι
20			βλαστ	bud	βλαστάνω	...
			βλαστε	...	...	βλαστήσω
21		θ	αἰσθ	perceive	αἰσθάνομαι	...
			αἰσθε	...	...	αἰσθήσομαι
22			ἐχθ	hate (pass.)	ἀπ-εχθάνομαι	...
			ἐχθε	...	...	ἀπ-εχθήσομαι
23			μαθ	learn	μανθάνω	...
			μαθε	...	...	μαθήσομαι
24	Guttural	ξ	αὐξ	increase	αὐξάνω & αὔξω	
			αὐξε	...	...	αὐξήσω
25		κ	ἀμπλακ	fail	ἀμπλακίσκω	...
			ἀμπλακε	...	...	ἀμπλακήσω

Digitized by Google

(*continued*).

Aorist	*Perfect Act.*	*Perfect Pass.*	*Aorist Pass.*	2 *Aorist*	2 *Perfect*
ἔωσα	ἔωκα l.	ἔωσμαι	ἐώσθην		
...	...	ἧχθημαι l.	ἠχθέσθην		
...	...	βεβούλημαι	ἠβουλήθην		
...	κέκληκα	κέκλημαι	ἐκλήθην		
ἐκάλέσα					
ἠθέλησα	ἠθέληκα				
ἐμέλησε	μεμέληκε				
ἠμέλλησα (11, *l*)					
ἔγημα					
...	γεγάμηκα	γεγάμημαι	ἐγαμήθην l.		
ἔνειμα					
...	νενέμηκα	νενέμημαι	ἐνεμήθην		
ἔμεινα					
...	μεμένηκα				
ἤρρησα	ἤρρηκα				
...	...	ἐστίβημαι			
ἐγεινάμην (tr.)	...	...	...	ἐγενόμην	γέγονα
...	...	γεγένημαι	ἐγενήθην		
...	...	...	...	ἥμαρτον	
...	ἡμάρτηκα	ἡμάρτημαι	ἡμαρτήθην		
...	...	...		ἔβλαστον	
...	βεβλάστηκα				
...	...	...	...	ᾐσθόμην	
...	...	ᾔσθημαι			
...	...	...	...	ἀπ-ηχθόμην	
...	...	ἀπ-ήχθημαι			
...	...	...	...	ἔμαθον	
...	μεμάθηκα				
ἠύξησα	ἠύξηκα	ἠύξημαι	ἠυξήθην		
...	...	...	...	ἤμπλακον	

Digitized by Google

CLASS VIII.,

	Character		Stem	English	Present	Future
26	Liquid	ρ	εὑρ	find	εὑρίσκω	...
			εὑρε	...	...	εὑρήσω
27			στερ	deprive	στερίσκω	στερῶ
			στερε	...	στερέω r.	στερήσω
28	Labial	π	τυπ	strike	τύπτω	τύψω l.
			τυπτε	...	...	τυπτήσω
29	Liquid	λ	ὀφελ	owe	ὀφείλω	...
			ὀφειλε	...	...	ὀφειλήσω
30		ρ	χαρ	rejoice	χαίρω	...
			χαρε and χαιρε	...	...	χαιρήσω

XXXIX. CLASS IX.,

1	Various	αἱρε	take	αἱρέω	αἱρήσω
		ἑλ	...	...	...
2		ἐρχ	come	ἔρχομαι	
		ἐλυθ	...	...	ἐλεύσομαι
3		ὁρα	see	ὁράω	...
		ἰδ	...	...	...
		ὀπ	...	...	ὄψομαι
4		παθ	suffer	πάσχω	...
		πενθ	...	...	πείσομαι
5		θρεχ	run	τρέχω	θρέξομαι
		δραμ(ε)	...	...	δραμοῦμαι

XL. VARIANTS.

	Character		Stem	English	Present	Future	Aorist
1	Soft Vowel	υ	λυ	loose	λύω	λῦσω	ἔλῡσα
2			θυ	offer	θύω	θῦσω	ἔθῡσα
3			δυ	sink	δύω (& δύνω)	δῦσω	ἔδῡσα
4			ἑλκυ	drag	ἑλκύω l.	ἑλκῦσω l.	εἵλκῡσα
5	Guttural	γ	ἀγ	lead	ἄγω	ἄξω	
6			λεγ	lay	λέγω	λέξω	ἔλεξα
7	Labial	π	τρεπ	turn	τρέπω	τρέψω	ἔτρεψα
8			πεμπ	send	πέμπω	πέμψω	ἔπεμψα
9		φ	τρεφ	nourish	τρέφω	θρέψω	ἔθρεψα
10			στρεφ	twist	στρέφω	στρέψω	ἔστρεψα

Digitized by Google

(*continued*).

Aorist	*Perfect Act.*	*Perfect Pass.*	*Aorist Pass*	2 *Aorist*	2 *Perfect*
...	...	...	...	εὗρον	
...	εὕρηκα	εὕρημαι	εὑρέθην		
...	...	..	...	ἐστέρην	
ἐστέρησα	ἐστέρηκα	ἐστέρημαι	ἐστερήθην		
ἔτυψα	...	τέτυμμαι	ἐτύφθην r.	ἔτυπον r., ἐτύπην	
...	τετύπτηκα l.				
...	...	...	...	ὤφελον	
ὠφείλησα	ὠφείληκα	...	ὠφειλήθην		
...	...	...	...	ἐχάρην	
...	κεχάρηκα	κεχάρημαι			

OR MIXED STEMS.

...	ῆρηκα	ῆρημαι	ἠρέθην		
...	...	...	...	εἷλον	
...	...	...	...	ἤλθον (sync.)	ἐλήλυθα
...	ἐώρᾱκα (11, *k*)	ἑώρᾱμαι	ἐωράθην l.		
...	...	...	...	εἶδον	
...	...	ὤμμαι	ὤφθην	...	ὄπωπα
...	...	...	...	ἔπαθον	
...	...	...	...	...	πέπονθα
...	δεδράμηκα	...	...	ἔδραμον	

CLASS I.

Perfect	*Perfect M. & P.*	*Aorist Passive*	2 *Aorist*	2 *Perfect*
λέλῠκα	λελῠμαι	ἐλῠ́θην		
τέθῠκα	τέθῠμαι	ἐτῠ́θην		
δέδῡκα	δέδῡμαι	ἐδῠ́θην	ἔδυν (int. 58)	
εἴλκῠκα	εἴλκυσμαι	εἱλκύσθην		
ἀγήοχα	ἦγμαι	ἤχθην	ἤγᾰγον, ἠγαγόμην	
εἴλοχα	εἴλεγμαι	ἐλέχθην	ἐλέγην	
τέτροφα	τέτραμμαι	ἐτρέφθην	ἔτραπ-ον, -όμην -ην	
πέπομφα	πέπεμμαι	ἐπέμφθην		
τέτροφα	τέθραμμαι	ἐθρέφθην	ἐτράφην	
ἔστροφα	ἔστραμμαι	ἐστρέφθην	ἐστράφην	

Digitized by Google

						CLASS
	Character	*Stem*	*English*	*Present*	*Future*	
11	Soft Vowel	υ πλυ	sail	πλέω	πλευσοῦμαι	
12		πνυ	blow	πνέω	πνευσοῦμαι	
13		νυ	swim	νέω	νευσοῦμαι	
14		ρυ	flow	ῥέω	ῥεύσομαι	
15		θυ	run	θέω	θεύσομαι	
16		χυ	pour	χέω	χέω	
						CLASS
17	Guttural	τεκ	produce	τίκτω	τέξομαι	
						CLASS
						1.
18	Dental	τ πλατ	shape	πλάσσω	πλᾶσω	
19		ἐρετ	row	ἐρέσσω	ἐρέσω	
20		πατ	sprinkle	πάσσω	πάσω	
						2.
21	Guttural	γ κραγ	cry out	κράζω	κράξομαι	
22		οἰμωγ	wail	οἰμώζω	οἰμώξομαι	
23		στεναγ	sigh	στενάζω	στενάξω	
24		κλαγγ	clang	κλάζω	κλάγξω	
						4.
25	Liquid	λ ὀφελ	owe	ὀφείλω		
		ὀφλ	...	ὀφλ-ισκ-άν-ω		
		ὀφελε	...	...	ὀφειλήσω	
		ὀφλε	...	...	ὀφλήσω	
26	Diphthong	καυ	burn	καίω & κάω	καύσω	
27		κλαυ	weep	κλαίω & κλάω	κλαύσομαι	
		...	...	...	κλαιήσω & κλαήσω	
						CLASS
28	Liquid	μολ	come	βλώσκω	μολοῦμαι	
29		ἁλ & ἅλω	take (pass.)	ἁλίσκομαι	ἁλώσομαι	
30		ἀνᾱλ & ἀνᾱλω	expend	ἀνᾱλίσκω	ἀνᾱλώσω	
						CLASS
31	Various	φαγ, ἐδ	eat	ἐσθίω	ἔδομαι	
2		σεχ, ἑχ, σχε	have	ἔχω	ἕξω & σχήσω	
			undertake	ὑπισχνέομαι	ὑποσχήσομαι	
			have about	ἀμπέχω	ἀμφέξω	
33		σεπ, ἑπ	follow	ἕπομαι	ἕψομαι	
34		ἑπ, ἐρ (ρε)	say	...	ἐρῶ	
35		πι, πο	drink	πίνω	πίομαι	
36		πετ, πιτ, πτο	fall	πίπτω, πιτνέω	πεσοῦμαι	
37		φερ, οἰ, ἐνεγκ	bear	φέρω	οἴσω	

Digitized by Google

II.

Aorist	*Perfect*	*Perfect M. & P.*	*Aorist Pass.*	*2 Aorist*	*2 Perfect*
ἔπλευσα	πέπλευκα	πέπλευσμαι	ἐπλεύσθην		
ἔπνευσα	πέπνευκα				
ἔνευσα	νένευκα				
ἔρρευσα	...	...	...	ἐρρύην	
ἔχεα	κέχῠκα	κέχῠμαι	ἐχῠ́θην		

III.

...	...	τέτεγμαι	ἐτέχθην	ἔτεκον, ἐτεκόμην	τέτοκα

IV.

(σσ)

ἔπλασα	...	πέπλασμαι	ἐπλάσθην		
ἤρεσα					
ἔπασα	...	πέπασμαι	ἐπάσθην		

(ζ)

ἔκραξα	...	...	...	...	κέκρᾱγα
ὤμωξα	...	ὤμωγμαι			
ἐστέναξα	...	ἐστέναγμαι			
ἔκλαγξα	...	...	...	ἔκλαγον	κέκλαγγα

(transposed)

...	...	...	...	ὄφελον	
...	...	...	...	ὄφλον	
ὠφείλησα	ὠφείληκα		ὠφειλήθην		
...	ὤφληκα				
ἔκαυσα (part. κέας)	κέκαυκα	κέκαυμαι	ἐκαύθην	ἐκάην	
κλαυσα ...	...	κέκλαυμαι	ἐκλαύσθην		

VII.

...	...	...	...	ἔμολον
...	ἐάλωκα	...	...	ἑάλων (58)
ἀνήλωσα or	ἀνήλωκα or	...	ἀνηλώθην or	
ἀνᾶλωσα	ἀνᾶλωκα	...	ἀνᾱλώθην	

IX.

...	ἐδήδοκα	ἐδήδεσμαι	ἠδέσθην	ἔφαγον
...	ἔσχηκα	ἔσχημαι	ἐσχέθην	ἔσχον
...	...	ὑπέσχημαι	...	ὑπεσχόμην
...	...	...	...	ἤμπισχον
...	...	...	...	ἐσπόμην
εἶπα	εἴρηκα	εἴρημαι	ἐρρήθην	εἶπον
...	πέπωκα	πέπομαι r.	ἐπόθην	ἔπιον
...	πέπτωκα	...	...	ἔπεσον
ἤνεγκα	ἐνήνοχα	ἐνήνεγμαι	ἠνέχθην	ἤνεγκον

Digitized by Google

XLI. VERBS

VOWEL

a Stem,

		Indicative	*English*	*Imperative*
Active	Present	ἵστημι	I place	ἵσταθι or ἵστη
	Imperfect	ἵστην	I was placing	—
	2 Aorist	ἔστην	I stood	στῆθι
	2 Perfect	ἕστᾰμεν	We stand	ἕσταθι
Middle &	Present	ἵσταμαι	I stand	ἵστασο
Passive	Imperfect	ἱστάμην	I was standing	—

ε Stem,

Active	Present	τίθημι	I set	τίθει
	Imperfect	ἐτίθην	I was setting	—
	2 Aorist	(ἔθην) ἔθετον	Ye two set	θές
Middle &	Present	τίθεμαι	I set for myself	τίθεσο
Passive	Imperfect	ἐτιθέμην	I was setting, &c.	—
Middle	2 Aorist	ἐθέμην	I set, &c.	θοῦ

o Stem,

Active	Present	δίδωμι	I give	δίδου
	Imperfect	ἐδίδων	I was giving	—
	2 Aorist	(ἔδων) ἔδοτον	Ye two gave	δός
Middle &	Present	δίδομαι	*Used only in com-*	δίδοσο
Passive	Imperfect	ἐδιδόμην	*pounds*	—
Middle	2 Aorist	ἐδόμην	...	δοῦ

Consonant Stem,

Active	Present	δείκνῡμι	I show	δείκνυ
	Imperfect	ἐδείκνυν	I was showing	
Middle &	Present	δείκνῠμαι	*Hardly used in*	δείκνῠσο
Passive	Imperfect	ἐδεικνῠμην	*Attic*	

XLII. TENSES OF THE ABOVE VERBS

ACTIVE.

			Future	*Aorist*	*Perfect*
1	στα	stand	στήσω (trans.)	ἔστησα (tr.)	ἕστηκα (int.)
2	θε	set	θήσω	ἔθηκα	τέθεικα
3	δο	give	δώσω	ἔδωκα	δέδωκα
4	δεικ	show	δείξω	ἔδειξα	δέδειχα

Digitized by Google

IN μι.

STEMS.

στα 'stand' (1).

Subjunctive	*Optative*	*Infinitive*	*Participle*
ἱστῶ	ἱσταίην	ἱστάναι	ἱστάς, ᾶσα, άν
—	—	—	—
στῶ	σταίην	στῆναι	στάς, στᾶσα, στάν
ἑστῶμεν	ἑσταίην	ἑστάναι	ἑστώς, ὦσα, ός
ἱστῶμαι	ἱσταίμην	ἵστασθαι	ἱστάμενος
—	—	—	—

θε 'set' (2).

τιθῶ	τιθείην	τιθέναι	τιθείς, εἶσα, έν
—	—	—	—
θῶ	θείην	θεῖναι	θείς, θεῖσα, θέν
τιθῶμαι	τιθείμην	τίθεσθαι	τιθέμενος
—	—	—	—
θῶμαι	θείμην	θέσθαι	θέμενος

δο 'give' (3).

διδῶ	διδοίην	διδόναι	διδούς, δοῦσα, δύν
—	—	—	—
δῶ	δοίην	δοῦναι	δούς, δοῦσα, δόν
διδῶμαι	διδοίμην	δίδοσθαι	διδόμενος
—	—	—	—
δῶμαι	δοίμην	δόσθαι	δόμενος

δεικ 'show' (4).

δεικνύω	δεικνύοιμι	δείκνυναι	δεικνύς, νῦσα, νύν
δεικνύωμαι	δεικνυοίμην	δείκνυσθαι	δεικνύμενος

WHICH ARE FORMED LIKE VERBS IN ω.

	MIDDLE.		PASSIVE.	
Pluperfect	*Future*	*Aorist*	*Perfect*	*Aorist*
ἑστήκειν (or εἱστ)	στήσομαι	ἐστησάμην, tr.	ἕσταμαι (r)	ἐστάθην
ἐτεθείκειν	θήσομαι	...	τέθειμαι	ἐτέθην
ἐδεδώκειν	δώσομαι	...	δέδομαι	ἐδόθην
ἐδεδείχειν	δείξομαι	ἐδειξάμην	δέδειγμαι	ἐδείχθην

Digitized by Google

PERSONAL AFFIXES.

XLIII. στα 'stand' (1).

ACTIVE VOICE.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	ἵστη-μι	ἵστᾰ-μεν	ἵστᾰ-μεν
2	ἵστη-ς	ἵστᾰ-τον	ἵστᾰ-τε
3	ἵστη-σι	ἵστᾰ-τον	ἱστᾶ-σι

Imperfect.

1	ἵστη-ν	ἵστᾰ-μεν	ἵστᾰ-μεν
2	ἵστη-ς	ἵστᾰ-τον	ἵστᾰ-τε
3	ἵστη	ἱστά-την	ἵστᾰ-σαν

2 Aorist.

1	ἔστη-ν	ἔστη-μεν	ἔστη-μεν
2	ἔστη-ς	ἔστη-τον	ἔστη-τε
3	ἔστη	ἐστή-την	ἔστη-σαν

2 Perfect.

1			ἕστᾰ-μεν
2			ἑστα-τε
3			ἑστᾶ-σι

2 Pluperfect.

3			ἕστᾰ-σαν

Imperative Mood.

Present.

2	ἵστᾰθι or ἵστη	ἵστᾰ-τον	ἵστᾰ-τε
3	ἱστά-τω	ἱστά-των	ἱστά-ντων or τωσαν

Digitized by Google

2 *Aorist.*

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
2	στῆ-θι	στῆ-τον	στῆ-τε
3	στή-τω	στή-των	στά-ντων or στή-τωσσ᾽

2 *Perfect.*

2	ἕστᾰ-θι ἑστά-τω	ἕστᾰ-τον	ἕστα-τε

Subjunctive Mood.

Present.

1	ἱστῶ	ἱστῶ-μεν	ἱστῶ-μεν
2	ἱστῇ-ς	ἱστῆ-τον	ἱστῆ-τε
3	ἱστῇ	ἱστῆ-τον	ἱστῶ-σι

2 *Aorist.*

1	στῶ, στῇς, &c.	στῶ-μεν, &c.	στῶ-μεν, &c.

2 *Perfect.*

1	ἑστω		ἑστῶμεν, ἑστῶσι

Optative Mood.

Present.

1	ἱσταίη-ν	ἱσταίη-μεν or ἱσταῖμεν	ἱσταίη-μεν or ἱσταῖμεν
2	ἱσταίη-ς	ἱσταίη-τον or ἱσταῖτον	ἱσταίη-τε or ἱσταῖτε
3	ἱσταίη	ἱσταιή-την or ἱσταίτην	ἱσταίη-σαν or ἱσταῖεν

2 *Aorist.*

1	σταίη-ν, &c.	σταίη-μεν or σταῖμεν, &c.	σταίη-μεν or σταῖμεν, &c.

2 *Perfect.*

1	ἑσταίην, &c.		

Infinitive Mood.

Present.	2 *Aorist.*	2 *Perfect.*
ἱστά-ναι	στῆ-ναι	ἑστᾰ́-ναι

Digitized by Google

Participles.

Present.

ἱστα-ντ	N. ἱστάς, ἱστᾶσα, ἱστάν	G. ἱστάντος, ἱστάσης, &c.

2 Aorist.

στα-ντ	N. στάς, στᾶσα, στάν	G. στάντος, στάσης, στάντος

2 Perfect.

ἑστα-οτ	N. ἑστώς, ἑστῶσα, ἑστός	G. ἑστῶτος, ἑστώσης, ἑστῶτος

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE VOICE.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	ἵστᾰ-μαι	ἱστά-μεθον	ἱστά-μεθα
2	ἵστ˘-σαι	ἵστα-σθον	ἵστα-σθε
3	ἵστᾰ-ται	ἵστα-σθον	ἵστα-νται

Imperfect.

1	ἱστᾰ́-μην	ἱστά-μεθον	ἱστά-μεθα
2	ἵστᾰ-σο	ἵστα-σθον	ἵστα-σθε
3	ἵστᾰ-το	ἱστά-σθην	ἵστα-ντο

Imperative Mood.

Present.

2	ἵστα-σο	ἵστα-σθον	ἵστα-σθε
3	ἱστά-σθω	ἱστά-σθων	ἱστά-σθων or σθωσαν

Subjunctive Mood.

1	ἱστῶ-μαι	ιστώ-μεθον	ἱστώ-μεθα
2	ἱστῇ	ἱστῆ-σθον	ἱστῆ-σθε
3	ἱστῆ-ται	ἱστῆ-σθον	ἱστῶ-νται

Digitized by Google

Optative Mood.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	ἱσταί-μην	ἱσταί-μεθον	ἱσταί-μεθα
2	ἱσταῖ-ο	ἱσταῖ-σθον	ἱσταῖ-σθε
3	ἱσταῖ-το	ἱσταί-σθην	ἱσταῖ-ντο

Infinitive Mood.

ἵστα-σθαι

Participles.

ἱστά-μενος, -η, -ον

XLIV. θε 'set' (2).

ACTIVE VOICE.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	τίθη-μι	τίθε-μεν	τίθε-μεν
2	τίθη-ς	τίθε-τον	τίθε-τε
3	τίθη-σι	τίθε-τον	τιθέ-ᾱσι or τιθεισι

Imperfect.

1	ἐτίθη-ν	ἐτίθε-μεν	ἐτίθε-μεν
2	ἐτίθη-ς	ἐτίθε-τον	ἐτίθε-τε
3	ἐτίθη	ἐτιθέ-την	ἐτίθε-σαν

2 Aorist.

1	(ἔθη-ν)	ἔθε-μεν	ἔθε-μεν
2	(ἔθη-ς)	ἔθε-τον	ἔθε-τε
3	(ἔθη)	ἐθέ-την	ἔθε-σαν

Imperative Mood.

Present.

2	(τίθε-τι) τίθει	τίθε-τον	τίθε-τε
3	τιθέ-τω	τιθέ-των	τιθέ-ντων or τωσαν

Digitized by Google

2 *Aorist.*

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
2	θέ-ς	θέ-τον	θέ-τε
3	θέ-τω	θέ-των	θέ-ντων or τωσαν

Subjunctive Mood.

Present.

1	τιθῶ	τιθῶ-μεν	τιθῶ-μεν
2	τιθῇ-ς	τιθῇ-τον	τιθῇ-τε
3	τιθῇ	τιθῇ-τον	τιθῶ-σι

2 *Aorist.*

θῶ, θῇς, &c.

Optative Mood.

Present.

1	τιθείη-ν	τιθείη-μεν or τιθεῖ-μεν	τιθείη-μεν or τιθεῖ-μεν
2	τιθείη-ς	τιθείη-τον or τιθεῖ-τον	τιθείη-τε or τιθεῖ-τε
3	τιθείη	τιθειή-την or τιθεί-την	τιθείη-σαν or τιθεῖε-ν

2 *Aorist.*

θείην, θείης, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present.	2 *Aorist.*
τιθέ-ναι	θεῖ-ναι

Participle.

Present.

τιθε-ντ N. τιθείς, τιθεῖσα, τιθέν G. τιθέντος, τιθείσης, &c.

2 *Aorist.*

θε-ντ N. θείς, θεῖσα, θέν G. θέντος, θείσης, θέντος

Digitized by Google

MIDDLE VOICE.

Present.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	τίθε-μαι	τιθέ-μεθον	τιθέ-μεθα
2	τίθε-σαι	τίθε-σθον	τίθε-σθε
3	τίθε-ται	τίθε-σθον	τίθε-νται

Imperfect.

1	ἐτιθέ-μην	ἐτιθέ-μεθον	ἐτιθέ-μεθα
2	ἐτίθε-σο	ἐτίθε-σθον	ἐτίθε-σθε
3	ἐτίθε-το	ἐτιθέ-σθην	ἐτίθε-ντο

2 *Aorist.*

1	ἐθέ-μην	ἐθέ-μεθον	ἐθέ-μεθα
2	ἔθου (fr. ἐθε-σο)	ἔθε-σθον	ἔθε-σθε
3	ἔθε-το	ἐθέ-σθην	ἔθε-ντο

Imperative Mood.

Present.

2	τίθε-σο	τίθε-σθον	τίθε-σθε
3	τιθέ-σθω	τιθέ-σθων	τιθέ-σθων or σθωσαν

2 *Aorist.*

2	θοῦ (fr. θε-σο)	θέ-σθον	θέ-σθε
3	θέ-σθω	θέ-σθων	θέ-σθων or σθωσαν

Subjunctive Mood.

Present.

1	τιθω-μαι	τιθώ-μεθον	τιθώ-μεθα
2	τιθῇ	τιθῇ-σθον	τιθῇ-σθε
3	τιθῇ-ται	τιθῇ-σθον	τιθῶ-νται

2 *Aorist.*

θῶμαι, θῇ, &c.

Digitized by Google

Optative Mood.

Present.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	τιθεί-μην	τιθεί-μεθον	τιθεί-μεθα
2	τιθεῖ-ο	τιθεῖ-σθον	τιθεῖ-σθε
3	τιθεῖ-το	τιθεί-σθην	τιθεῖ-ντο

2 Aorist.

θεί-μην, θεῖ-ο, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present.	*2 Aorist.*
τίθε-σθαι	θέ-σθαι

Participles.

Present.	*2 Aorist.*
τιθέ-μενος, -η, -ον	θέ-μενος, -η, -ον

XLV. δο 'give' (3)

ACTIVE VOICE.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	δίδω-μι	δίδο-μεν	δίδο-μεν
2	δίδω-ς	δίδο-τον	δίδο-τε
3	δίδω-σι	δίδο-τον	διδό-ᾱ-σι or διδοῦσι

Imperfect.

1	ἐδίδω-ν	ἐδίδο-μεν	ἐδίδο-μεν
2	ἐδίδω-ς	ἐδίδο-τον	ἐδίδο-τε
3	ἐδίδω	ἐδιδό-την	ἐδίδο-σαν

Digitized by Google

2 *Aorist.*

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	(ἔδω-ν)	ἔδο-μεν	ἔδο-μεν
2	(ἔδω-ς)	ἔδο-τον	ἔδο-τε
3	(ἔδω)	ἐδό-την	ἔδο-σαν

Imperative Mood.

Present.

2	(δίδο-θι) δίδου	δίδο-τον	δίδο-τε
3	διδό-τω	διδό-των	διδό-ντων-or τωσαν

2 *Aorist.*

2	δό-ς	δό-τον	δό-τε
3	δό-τω	δό-των	δό-ντων or τωσαν

Subjunctive Mood.

Present.

1	διδῶ	διδῶ-μεν	διδῶ-μεν
2	διδῷ-ς	διδῶ-τον	διδῶ-τε
3	διδῷ	διδῶ-τον	διδῶ-σι

2 *Aorist.*

δῶ, δῳς, δῳ, &c.

Optative Mood.

Present.

1	διδοίη-ν	διδοίη-μεν or διδοῖ-μεν	διδοίη-μεν or διδοῖ-μεν
2	διδοίη-ς	διδοίη-τον or διδοῖ-τον	διδοίη-τε or διδοῖ-τε
3	διδοίη	διδοιή-την or διδοί-την	διδοίη-σαν or διδοῖε-ν

2 *Aorist.*

δοίη-ν, δοίη-ς, δοίη, &c.

Digitized by Google

Infinitive Mood.

Present.	*2 Aorist.*
διδό-ναι	δοῦ-ναι

Participle.

Present.

διδο-ντ	N. διδούς, διδοῦσα, διδόν	G. διδόντ-ος, διδούσης, &c.

2 Aorist.

δο-ντ	N. δούς, δοῦσα, δόν	G. δόντ-ος, δούσης, δόντ-ος

MIDDLE VOICE.

Indicative Mood.

Present.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	δίδο-μαι	διδό-μεθον	διδό-μεθα
2	δίδο-σαι	δίδο-σθον	δίδο-σθε
3	δίδο-ται	δίδο-σθον	δίδο-νται

Imperfect.

1	ἐδιδό-μην	ἐδιδό-μεθον	ἐδιδό-μεθα
2	ἐδίδο-σο	ἐδίδο-σθον	ἐδίδο-σθε
3	ἐδίδο-το	ἐδιδό-σθην	ἐδίδο-ντο

2 Aorist.

1	ἐδό-μην	ἐδό-μεθον	ἐδό-μεθα
2	ἔδου	ἔδο-σθον	ἔδο-σθε
3	ἔδο-το	ἐδό-σθην	ἔδο-ντο

Digitized by Google

Imperative Mood.

Present.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
2	δίδο-σο	δίδο-σθον	δίδο-σθε
3	διδό-σθω	διδό-σθων	διδό-σθων or σθωσαν

2 *Aorist.*

2	δοῦ (fr. δο-σο)	δό-σθον	δό-σθε
3	δό-σθω	δό-σθον	δό-σθων or σθωσαν

Subjunctive Mood.

Present.

1	διδῶ-μαι	διδώ-μεθον	διδώ-μεθα
2	διδῷ	διδῶ-σθον	διδῶ-σθε
3	διδῶ-ται	διδῶ-σθον	διδῶ-νται

2 *Aorist.*

δῶ-μαι, δῷ, δῶται, &c.

Optative Mood

Present.

1	διδοί-μην	διδοί-μεθον	διδοί-μεθα
2	διδοῖ-ο	διδοῖ-σθον	διδοῖ-σθε
3	διδοῖ-το	διδοί-σθην	διδοῖ-ντο

2 *Aorist.*

δοί-μην, δοῖ-ο, δοῖ-το, &c.

Infinitive Mood.

Present.	2 *Aorist.*
δίδο-σθαι	δό-σθαι

Participles.

Present.	2 *Aorist.*
διδό-μενος, η, ον	δό-μενος, η, ον

Digitized by Google

XLVI. A FEW COMMON VERBS IN

CLASS

	Character	*Stem*	*English*	*Present*	*Future*
1	Hard Vowel	φᾰ	say	φη-μί & φάσκω	φήσω
2		ἀγᾰ	admire	ἄγᾰ-μαι	ἀγάσομαι
3		δυνᾰ	can	δύνᾰ-μαι	δυνήσομαι
4		ἐπιστα	know	ἐπίστᾰ-μαι	ἐπιστήσομαι
5	Consonant	ἐς	be	εἰ-μί (ἐσμί)	ἔσομαι
6		σεδ	sit	ἧ-μαι	

CLASS

7	Vowel	ἰ	go	εἶ-μι (but ἰ-τον)	
8		κε	lie	κεῖ-μαι	κείσομαι

CLASS

9		πλα	fill	πί-μ-πλη-μι	πλήσω
10		πρα	burn	πί-μ-πρη-μι	πρήσω
11		ὀνα	benefit	ὀνίνη-μι	ὀνήσω
12		ἑ	send	ἵ-η-μι	ἥσω

CLASS

13		κερα	mix	κερά-ννῡ-μι	...
14		κρεμα	hang	κρεμά-ννῡ-μι & κρέμα-μαι (I.)	κρεμῶ
15		πετα	spread	πετά-ννῡ-μι	πετῶ
16		σκεδα	scatter	σκεδά-ννῡ μι	σκεδῶ
17		κορε	satisfy	κορέ-ννῡ-μι	κορέσω
18		σβε	quench	σβέ-ννυ-μι	σβέσω
19		ζω	gird	ζώ-ννυ-μι	ζώσω
20		ῥω	strengthen	ῥώ-ννυ-μι	...
21	Consonant	ἀγ	break	ἄγ-νυ-μι	ἄξω
22		ζευγ	join	ζεύγ-νυ-μι	ζεύξω
23		μιγ	mix	μίγ-νυ-μι	μίξω
24		οἰγ	open	οἴγ-νυ-μι	οἴξω
25		ὀλ & ὀλε	destroy	ὄλ-λυ-μι (ass.)	ὀλῶ
26		οὐ & ὀμο	swear	ὄμ-νυ-μι	ὀμοῦμαι
27		παγ	fix	πήγ-νυ-μι	πήξω
28		ραγ	tear	ῥήγ-νυ-μι	ῥήξω

Digitized by Google

μι RANGED IN CLASSES.

I.

Aorist	*Perfect*	*Perfect M. & P.*	*Aorist Pass.*	*2 Aorist*	*2 Perfect*
ἔφησα					
...	...	...	ἠγάσθην		
...	...	δεδύνημαι	ἐδυνήθην		
...	...	...	ἠπιστήθην		

II.

V.

ἔπλησα	πέπληκα	πέπλησμαι	ἐπλήσθην		
ἔπρησα	πέπρηκα	πέπρημαι	ἐπρήσθην		
ὤνησα	...	...	ὠνήθην	ὠνάμην	
ἧκα	εἷκα	εἷμαι	εἵθην	(ἦν) ει-τον	

VI.

ἐκέρασα	κεκρᾶκα	κεκρᾶμαι	ἐκρᾶθην & ἐκεράσθην		
ἐκρέμασα	...	...	ἐκρεμάσθην		
ἐπέτασα	...	πεπέτασμαι	ἐπετάσθην		
ἐσκέδασα	...	ἐσκέδασμαι	ἐσκεδάσθην		
ἐκόρεσα	...	κεκόρεσμαι	ἐκορέσθην		
ἔσβεσα	ἔσβηκα (int.)	ἔσβεσμαι	ἐσβέσθην		
ἔζωσα	...	ἔζωσμαι			
ἐῤῥώσα	...	ἔῤῥωμαι	ἐῤῥώσθην		
ἔαξα	...	...	...	ἐάγην	ἔᾱγα (int.)
ἔζευξα	...	ἔζευγμαι	...	ἐζύγην	
ἔμιξα	μέμιχα	μέμιγμαι	ἐμίχθην	ἐμίγην	
ἴωξα	ἔωχα	ἔωγμαι	ἐώχθην	...	ἔωγα (int.)
ὤλεσα	ὀλώλεκα	...	...	ὠλόμην	ὄλωλα (int.)
ὤμοσα	ὀμώμοκα	ὀμώμοσμαι	ὠμόσθην		
ἔπηξα	...	...	ἐπήχθην	ἐπάγην	πέπηγα (int.
ἐῤῥηξα	...	ἔῤῥηγμαι	...	ἐῤῥάγην	ἔῤῥωγα (int.)

Digitized by Google

XLVII. A FEW OF THE VERBS CONJUGATED.

	Stem	English	Ind.	Imp.	Subj.	Opt.	Inf.	Part.
1	φα	say	φημί	φάθι	φῶ	φαίην	φάναι	φάς
5	ἐς	be	εἰμί	ἴσθι	ὦ	εἴην	εἶναι	ὤν
7	ἰ	go	εἶμι	ἴθι	ἴω	ἴοιμι	ἰέναι	ἰών
12	ἑ	send	ἀφ-ίημι	ἀφίει	ἀφιῶ	ἀφιείην	ἀφιέναι	ἀφιείς
		Aor. Act.	ἄφῆκα	ἄφες	ἀφῶ	ἀφείην	ἀφεῖναι	ἀφείς
		2 Aor. Mid.	ἀφείμην	ἀφοῦ	ἀφῶμαι	ἀφείμην	ἀφέσθαι	ἀφέμενος
		2 Aor. Pass.	ἀφείθην	ἀφέθητι	ἀφεθῶ	ἀφεθείην	ἀφεθῆναι	ἀφεθείς

5. ἐς 'be'

Present.

	Sing.	Dual	Plural	Sing.	Dual	Plural
1	εἰμί	ἐσμέν	ἐσμέν	εἶμι	ἴμεν	ἴμεν
2	εἶ	ἐστόν	ἐστέ	εἶς or εἶ	ἴτον	ἴτε
3	ἐστί	ἐστόν	εἰσί	εἶσι	ἴτον	ἴᾶσι

Imperfect.

1	ἦν or ἤ	ἦμεν	ἦμεν	ᾔειν or ᾖα	ᾖειμεν	ᾖειμεν
2	ἦσθα	ἦτον	ἦτε	ᾔεις	ᾖειτον	ᾖειτε
3	ἦν	ἤτην	ἦσαν	ᾔει(ν)	ᾖείτην	ᾖεσαν

Imperative Mood.

2	ἴσθι	ἔστον	ἔστε	ἴθι	ἴτον	ἴτε
3	ἔστω	ἔστων	ἔστωσαν & ὄντων	ἴτω	ἴτων	ἴτωσαν & ἰόντων

Subjunctive Mood.

1	ὦ	ὦμεν	ὦμεν	ἴω	ἴωμεν	ἴωμεν
2	ᾖς	ἦτον	ἦτε	ἴῃς	ἴητον	ἴητε
3	ᾖ	ἦτον	ὦσι	ἴῃ	ἴητον	ἴωσι

Optative Mood.

1	εἴην	εἶημεν	εἴημεν	ἴοιμι	ἴοιμεν	ἴοιμεν
2	εἴης	εἶητον	εἶητε	ἴοις	ἴοιτον	ἴοιτε
3	εἴη	εἰήτην	εἶησαν or εἶεν	ἴοι	ἰοίτην	ἴοιεν

Infinitive.	Participle.	Infinitive.	Participle.
εἶναι	ὤν, οὖσα, ὄν	ἰέναι	ἰών, ἰοῦσα, ἰόν

Digitized by Google

XLVIII. VERBS WITH SECOND AORIST ONLY OF THE μι FORMATION.

	Stem	*English*	*Present*	*Ind.*	*Imp.*	*Subj.*	*Opt.*	*Inf.*	*Part.*
1	βα	go	βαίνω	ἔβην	βῆθι	βῶ	βαίην	βῆναι	βάς
2	δρα	run away	διδράσκω	ἔδραν	δρᾶθι	δρῶ	δραίην	δρᾶναι	δράς
3	κτα	kill	κτείνω	ἔκτᾰν	...	...	...	...	κτάς
4	πτα	fly		ἔπτην (act.)	...	...	...	...	πτάς
			πέτομαι	ἐπτάμην (mid.)	...	...	...	πτάσθαι	πτάμενος
5	τλα	bear	(τλάω)	ἔτλην	τλῆθι	τλῶ	τλαίην	τλῆναι	τλάς
6	φθα	anticipate	φθάνω	ἔφθην		φθῶ	φθαίην	φθάναι	φθάς
7	ἁλω	catch	ἁλίσκομαι	ἑάλων (pass.)		ἁλῶ	ἁλοίην	ἁλῶναι	ἁλούς
8	βιο	live	βιόω	ἐβίων			βιώην	βιῶναι	βιούς
9	γνω	know	γιγνώσκω	ἔγνων	γνῶθι	γνῶ	γνοίην	γνῶναι	γνούς
10	δυ	dip	δύω	ἔδυν (int.)	δῦθι			δῦναι	δύς
11	φυ	produce	φύω	ἔφυν (int.)		φύω		φῦναι	φύς

XLIX. VERBS WITH (DEFECTIVE) SECOND PERFECTS OF THE μι FORMATION.

PERFECT.

	Stem		*Pres.*	*Ind.*	*Imp.*	*Subj.*	*Opt.*	*Inf.*	*Part.*
1	στα	stand	ἵστημι	ἕστατον ἕσταμεν ἕστατε	ἕσταθι ...	ἑστῶ ἑστῶμεν	ἑσταίην	ἑστάναι	ἑστώς
				ἕστᾶσι ἔστᾶσαν	...	ἑστῶσι			
2	βα	go	βαίνω	βέβατον βέβαμεν βέβατε	...	βεβῶ	...	βεβάναι	βεβώς
				βεβᾶσι	...	βεβῶσι			
3	γα	become	(γίγνομαι)	γέγαμεν	...	...	...	...	γεγώς
4	θνα (θαν)	die	θνήσκω	τέθναμεν τέθνατε τεθνᾶσι ἐτέθνασαν	...	...	τεθναίην	τεθνάναι	τεθνεώς
5	δι	fear	δείδω	δέδιμεν δέδιτε δεδίᾶσι	δέδιθι	δεδίω	δεδιείην	δεδιέναι	δεδιώς

Digitized by Google

L. οἶδα, '*I know.*'

Stem ἰδ '*see.*'

2 *Aor.*	*Perf.*	*Plup.*
εἶδον 'I saw.'	οἶδα 'I know.'	ᾔδειν or ᾔδη 'I knew.'

Perfect.

Ind.	*Imp.*	*Subj.*	*Opt.*	*Inf.*	*Part.*
οἶδα	ἴσθι	εἰδῶ	εἰδείην	εἰδέναι	εἰδώς

INDICATIVE MOOD.

	Sing.	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	οἶδα	ἴσμεν	ἴσμεν
2	οἶσθα	ἴστον	ἴστε
3	οἶδε	ἴστον	ἴσᾶσι

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sing.	*Dual*	*Plural*
ἴσθι	ἴστον	ἴστε
ἴστω	ἴστων	ἴστωσαν

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

εἰδῶ, ῇς, &c. like τιθῶ

OPTATIVE MOOD.

εἰδείην, ης, &c. like τιθείην

PARTICIPLE.

N. εἰδώς, εἰδυῖα, εἰδός G. εἰδότος, εἰδυίας, εἰδότος

Pluperfect.

	Singular	*Dual*	*Plural*
1	ᾔδειν or ᾔδη	ᾔδειμεν or ᾖσμεν	ᾔδειμεν or ᾖσμεν
2	ᾔδεισθα ,, ᾔδησθα	ᾔδειτον ,, ᾖστον	ᾔδειτε ,, ᾖστε
3	ᾔδει(ν) ,, ᾔδη	ᾐδείτην ,, ᾖστην	ᾔδεσαν ,, ᾖσαν

THE END.

LONDON: R. CLAY, SONS, AND TAYLOR, BREAD STREET HILL.

Digitized by Google

ATTIC PRIMER.

CHAPTER V.

Examples for Practice.

BY

J. WRIGHT, M.A.

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

Late Head Master of Sutton Coldfield School.

London:

MACMILLAN AND CO.

1874.

[*The Right of Translation and Reproduction is reserved.*]

Digitized by Google

It is not intended that each word in these Examples should always be declined or conjugated through all its forms. The teacher can easily select such form or forms of each word as he may consider most advisable.

Digitized by Google

EXAMPLES FOR PRACTICE.

1. DECLINE *κί** worm, *σύ* sow, *οἶ* sheep, *δρύ* (*f*) oak, *βότρυ* bunch of grapes, like *ἰχθυ*; except that the monosyllables take the *ς* in the Vocative: and *ἥρω* hero, *θώ* jackal, like *ἅλ* (I. 7).

Decline *ἄορ* (n.) hanger, and *μέθυ* (n.) wine, like *δάκρυ* (I. 9).

2. Decline *οἰκίᾱ* house, *νίκᾱ* victory, *μοῦσᾰ* muse, *νεανίᾱ* young man, *Ἀτρείδᾱ* son of Atreus, *δεσπότᾰ* master, *τράπεζᾰ* table, *Πέρσᾰ* Persian, *σελήνᾱ* moon, *ἡμέρᾱ* day, *ἀρετά* virtue, *σφαῖρᾰ* ball, *βοά* cry, *νεφέλᾱ* cloud, *Βορέᾱ* North wind, *Ἑρμέᾱ* Hermes, *or* statue of Hermes, *συκέᾱ* fig-tree, *κόρᾱ* girl, *κοχλίᾱ* male snail, *γεωμέτρᾰ* land-measurer, *διάνοιᾰ* thought, *μνάᾱ* mina, *πύλᾱ* gate, *στοά* colonnade, *Ἀλκιβιάδᾱ* Alcibiades, (I. 11—13).

3. Decline *νόμο* law, *ἔργο* (n.) work, *ἄνθρωπο* man, *σῦκο* (n.) fig, *πλόο* voyage, *κάνεο* (n.) basket, *λεώ* people, *ἀετό* eagle, *κάλω* rope, *τέκνο* (n.) child, *ῥόο* stream, *ταώ* peacock, *ἀνώγεω* upper chamber *ἄγγελο* messenger (I. 15—17): also, the Article.

4. *a.* Decline *κόρᾰκ* crow, *ὄρτῠγ* quail, *βήχ* cough, *ἄνακτ* king, *γύπ* vulture, *Χάλῠβ* Chalybian, *κατῆλιφ* (f.) staircase, *λέβητ* kettle, *ἔρῐδ* (f.) strife, *κώμῡθ*, sheaf, *ἅλ* salt, *ῥῖν* (f.) nostril, *ἐλέφαντ* elephant, *αἰών* age, *φώρ* thief, *φρέν* (f.) mind, *ἀστέρ* star, *δράκοντ* dragon *χρῶματ* (n.) color, *πέρατ* (n., 20) limit, *ἔαρ* (n.) spring (I. 21—23).

b. Also *παῖδ* child, *κλείδ* (f.) key, *κλῖμᾰκ* ladder, *φάλαγγ* (f.) phalanx, *σφραγῖδ* (f.) seal, *λάμπαδ* (f.) torch, *ἀνδρίαντ* statue,

* The accent given is the accent of the Nominative Singular. When the gender is not given, the noun is understood to be masculine unless known to be feminine by the rules, or as naming a female.

Digitized by Google

στόματ (n.) mouth, δᾴδ (f.) torch, σάλπιγγ (f.) trumpet, πτύχ (f.) fold, θεράποντ (18) servant, ὀδόντ (13) tooth, δάμαρτ (15) wife, κόρῠθ (f.) helmet, γέλωτ laughter, ἱμάντ thong, λειμών meadow, μυκτήρ nose, ποιμέν shepherd, αἰθέρ air, Σαλαμῖν (f.) Salamis, γάλακτ (n.) milk, ἶν (f.) nerve, μέλι (n.) honey, ὄνοματ (n.) name, ἦτορ (n.) heart, (I. 21—23).

c. Also ἀλώπεκ fox, γυναῖκ woman, θρίχ (f.) hair, πόδ foot, ἄρν lamb, κτέν comb, κύν dog, πατέρ father, θυγάτερ daughter, μήτερ mother, ἀνέρ man, μάρτυρ witness, χείρ (f.) hand, ἄλειφατ (n.) oil ἧπατ (n.) liver, ὕδατ (n.) water, γόνατ (n.) knee, δόρατ (n.) spear, ὦτ (n.) ear (I. 35—37).

5. Decline οἶ sheep, ὄφι (2) snake, δρύ (f.) oak, πέλεκυ (4) axe, γραῦ old woman, βοῦ ox, ἱππεύ horseman, ἱερεύ priest, θώ jackal, φειδώ (f.) thrift, πέπερι (n.) pepper, μέθυ (n.) wine, πῶϋ (n., 12) flock (I. 24—30).

Also γονεύ parent, μῦ (3) mouse, φύσι (f., 2) nature, πρέσβυ (4) old man, ἠχώ (f.) echo, μάντι (2) seer, φονεύ slayer, Πειραιεύ Piræus.

Also ἕω dawn, ἅλω threshing floor, πάτρω uncle, αἰδώ (f.) shame, ναῦ (f.) ship, λᾶ stone, υἱεύ son (I. 30, 31).

6. Decline Δημοσθένες Demosthenes, τεῖχες (n.) wall, κρέατ (n.) flesh, τριήρες (f.) trireme, ἀηδόν (f.) nightingale, εἴδες form, μέλες song, Λυσικλέες Lysicles, σέλας (n.) brightness, γῆρας (n.) old age, ἱδρώς (m.) sweat, γέλως (m.) laughter, Ποσειδῶν Poseidon, Λητώ Latona (I. 34—34).

7. Decline δίκαιο just, ἀγαθό good, χάλκεο (of) bronze, διπλόο double, τάλαν wretched, ῥοδόεντ rosy, εὐρύ broad, παυθέντ checked, παύοντ, checking, πεπαυκότ having checked (II. 7—12).

Also ἐχθρό hostile, γυμνό naked, γλυκύ sweet, τέρεν tender, θερμό hot, βραδύ slow, ἀθρόο crowded, ὄγδοο eighth, ἀργύρεο (of) silver, νιφόεντ snowy, στερεύ solid, δῆλο clear, θρασύ bold, λέγοντ (9) saying, πάντ all, τιθέντ (8) setting, διδόντ (8) giving, δεδωκότ having given (II. 7—12).

8. Decline ἀ-θάνατο immortal, ἄ-νοο senseless, εὖ-γεω fertile, ἄ-χαριτ thankless, ἄν-ελπιδ hopeless, εὐ-δαίμον happy, ἀμείνον better, ἴδρι skilful, τρίπηχυ three cubits long, ἀληθές true (II. 13—18).

Also μονόδοντ one-toothed, αἰώνιο eternal, ψευδές false, ἀμύμον blameless, ἐνδεές defective, καλλίον fairer, τλήμον patient, πλήρες

Digitized by Google

full, *ἄρσεν* (6) male, *ἀπάτορ* fatherless, *μέγα* great, *πολύ* much, *πρᾶο* gentle, *σῶ* safe, *εὐσεβές* pious, *πλέω* full, *ἄπολι* banished (II. 13—20).

9. Decline *μονία* solitary, *δίπλακ* double, *ἅρπαγ* rapacious, *μῶνυχ* solid-hoofed, *οἴνοπ* wine-colored, *ἀγνώτ* unknown, *νομάδ* wandering, *τρίκορυθ* three-crested, *ἀκάμαντ* unwearied, *ἄπαιδ* childless, *νέηλυδ* newly come, *μακραίον* long-lived, *μάκαρ* happy (II. 19).

10. Give the Degrees of Comparison of:

a. *δίκαιο* just, *τάλαν* wretched, *σκιόεντ* shady, *εὐρύ* broad, *εὐσεβές* pious, *μάκαρ* happy, *γενναῖο* noble.

b. *χαλεπό* hard, *πικρό* bitter, *στενό* narrow, *κενό* empty, *δυσποτμο* ill-fated, *ἄλκιμο* strong.

c. *γεραιό* old, *παλαιό* ancient, *σχολαῖο* at leisure.

d. *εὐδαίμον* happy, *διπλόο* double, *τλήμον* patient.

e. *πτώχ* beggarly, *ἅρπαγ* ravenous, *κλέπτα* thievish (T. XIII.).

11. Give the Degrees of Comparison of:

ἡδύ sweet, *βαθύ* deep, *βραδύ* slow, *ὠκύ* swift, *ταχύ* quick, *παχύ* fat, *βραχύ* short, *μέγα* great, *ἐχθρό* hostile, *αἰσχρό* shameful, *οἰκτρό* pitiable (T. XV.).

Give the Degrees of Comparison of:

a. *ἥσυχο* quiet, *μέσο* middle, *ἴσο* equal, *πλήσιο* near, *ἐῤῥωμένο* strong, *ἄσμενο* glad, *πίον* fat, *πέπον* ripe, *ἄχαριτ* thankless (T. XIV.).

b. *ἀγαθό* good, *κακό* bad, *μικρό* small, *πολύ* many, *καλό* fine, *ἀλγεινό* painful, *ῥᾴδιο* easy (T. XVI.).

12. Give the Adjectival Degrees of Comparison connected with:

a. *πρό* before, *ἐκ* out of, *ὑπό* up, *ὑπέρ* over, *ὕψι* on high, *ἄνω* up.

And the Adverbial Degrees of Comparison connected with:

b. *εὐδαίμον* happy, *δίκαιο* just, *ἀληθές* true, *ἡδύ* sweet, *ταχύ* quick, *βραδύ* short, *μέγα* great, *μάλα* very, *ἄγχι* near, *ἦκα* little, *κάτω* down, *ἔξω* without.

13. Write down the Numerals.

14. Decline:

a. The Pronouns for the First and Second Person, and the Reflexive Pronoun for the Third.

b. Also these three Pronouns combined with *αὐτο* self.

c. Also N. *οὗτος* this, *ἐκεῖνος* that, *τοσοῦτος* so great, *τοιοῦτος* such, *ὁ αὐτός* the same, *ὅδε* this, *τοιόσδε* such, *τίς* who, *ὅστις* whoever *τις* any (T. XX.—XXII.).

Digitized by Google

15. Give in parallel columns the Correlative Adjectives and Adverbs connected with the Relative Pronoun ὅς which (T. XXIII.).

16. Give the Persons of the Perfect and Pluperfect Indicative Passive of λέλῡ loosed, πεπαίδευ instructed, πεφίλη loved, δεδρᾶ done (III. 4).

17. Conjugate μηνυ reveal, φυτευ plant, τι honor, θεραπευ court, πορευ carry, κελευ order (3), παι smite (3), κρου strike (3), λυ loose (III. 18).

b. κοιμα lull, θηρα hunt, κλᾰ break (4, *c*), χαλᾰ loose, ποιε make, τελε finish (5, *b*), δηλο show, ἀρο plough (6, *b*), νικα conquer, ἐρωτα ask, ἀσκε exercise, ἀδικε injure, ζηλο rival, ζημιο damage, βοα cry out, κολλα glue, κορε satisfy (5, *b*), ἐα let (III. 19).

c. διωκ pursue, ὀρεγ sketch, ἀρχ begin, θηγ whet, ἐλεγχ test (III. 20).

d. βλεπ see, ἀμειβ change, ἐρεφ cover, στεφ crown, (III. 21).

e. ἀνυτ perform, σπευδ speed, κλωθ spin (III. 22).

18. τᾰκ melt, φῡγ flee, λῑχ lick, ἐρῥῐπ dash, θλῑβ squeeze, ἀλῑφ anoint, πῐθ persuade (III. 32).

19. κοπ chop, κρυβ hide, ῥαφ stitch, κλεπ steal, καμπ bend, καλυβ cover, σκαφ dig (III. 33).

20. *a.* κηρυκ proclaim, πραγ do, ταραχ confuse, σφαγ slay, ἑλικ roll, πληγ strike.

b. δικαδ decide (5), δοκιμαδ test (5), πελαδ bring near (6), σχιδ split, νομιδ think, ποριδ supply.

c. σφαλ trip, βαλ throw, τιλ pluck (8), στελ send, παλ wield (8), ποικιλ embroider, ὀφελ increase.

d. μιαν pollute (11), σημαν show (11), κριν sift, τεν stretch, αἰσχυν tarnish (14), μολυν sully, ἀγερ gather, καθαρ cleanse, σπερ sow, (III. 34).

21. *a.* τι pay, βα go, ἐλα drive, δακ bite, τεμ cut.

b. λαχ get by lot, τυχ hit, λαβ take, λαθ lie hid, πυθ learn.

c. ἱκ come (III. 36).

22. *a.* ἀρε please, ἀποδρα run away, μνα remind, γνω know, τρω wound, διδαχ teach, θαν die, θορ leap (III. 37).

23. δοκ seem, μαχ fight, ὠθ push, ἀχθ vex, βουλ wish, καλ call, γαμ marry, νεμ deal, μεν remain, γεν become, ἁμαρτ err, αἰσθ perceive, μαθ learn, εὑρ find, ὀφελ owe, χαρ rejoice (III. 38).

Digitized by Google

24. *αἰρε* take, *ἐρχ* come, *ὁρα* see, *παθ* suffer, *θρεχ* run (III. 39).

25. *a.* *δυ* sink, *θυ* offer, *λυ* loose (III. 40, *a*).

b. *ἀγ* lead, *τρεπ* turn, *πεμπ* send, *τρεφ* nourish, *στρεφ* twist, *τεκ* produce (40, *a*).

c. *πλυ* sail, *πνυ* blow, *ῥυ* flow, *χυ* pour (40, *b*).

d. *πλατ* shape, *ἐρετ* row, *πατ* sprinkle, *ἁρμοδ* fit (40, *c*).

e. *κραγ* cry, *μαστιγ* scourge, *κλαγγ* clang, *σαλπιγγ* blow a trumpet, *στεναγ* groan (40, *c*).

f. *καυ* burn, *κλαυ* weep (40, *e*).

g. *ἁλ* and *ἁλω* take, *ἀναλ* and *ἀναλω* expend (40, *f*).

h. *φαγ* and *ἐδ* eat, *σεχ* have, *ἐπ* and *ἐρ* say, *πι* and *πο* drink, *πετ*, *πιτ*, and *πτο* fall, *φερ*, *οἰ*, and *ἐνεγκ* bear (40, 9).

26. *στα* stand, *θε* set, *δο* give: both by themselves and compounded with *ἀπο* and *ἐκ* (42—46).

27. *a.* *φα* say, *ἐσ* be, *ἰ* go (54—56).

b. *πλα* fill, *πρα* burn, *ἑ* send.

c. *κεαρ* mix, *κρεμα* hang, *σκεδα* scatter, *σβε* quench, *ζω* gird, *δεικ* show, *ζευγ* join, *ἀγ* break, *ὀλ* destroy, *ὀμ* swear, *ραγ* tear.

d. *οἶδα.*

LONDON: R. CLAY, SONS, AND TAYLOR, PRINTERS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WORKS BY J. WRIGHT, M.A.,

Late Head Master of Sutton Coldfield School.

HELLENICA;

OR,

A HISTORY OF GREECE IN GREEK,

As related by Diodorus and Thucydides; being a First Greek Reading Book, with explanatory Notes, Critical and Historical. Third Edition, with a Vocabulary. 12mo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

A HELP TO LATIN GRAMMAR;

OR,

THE FORM AND USE OF WORDS IN LATIN, WITH PROGRESSIVE EXERCISES.

Crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

THE SEVEN KINGS OF ROME.

An Easy Narrative, abridged from the First Book of Livy by the omission of Difficult Passages; being a First Latin Reading Book, with Grammatical Notes. New and revised Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 3*s.* With Vocabulary, 3*s.* 6*d.*

FIRST LATIN STEPS;

OR,

AN INTRODUCTION BY A SERIES OF EXAMPLES TO THE STUDY OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE.

Crown 8vo. 5*s.*

MACMILLAN AND CO. LONDON.

Digitized by Google

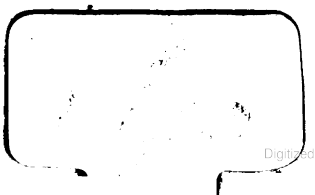
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google